

# HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

of the Protestant Episcopal Church

---

JUNE, 1949

•

## THE GENERAL CONVENTION OFFICES AND OFFICERS

1785 - 1949

*By C. Rankin Barnes*

- I. THE PRESIDING BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH
- II. THE PRESIDENTS OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES
- III. THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS
- IV. THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES
- V. THE TREASURERS OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION

### APPENDICES:

1. BOOK LIST: Principal Writings of the Persons Mentioned in This Study
2. BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY : \$1.25 THE COPY--\$4 THE YEAR

# HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

## of the Protestant Episcopal Church

PUBLISHED AT 5 PATERSON STREET, NEW BRUNSWICK, NEW JERSEY, BY AUTHORITY OF GENERAL CONVENTION, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF A JOINT COMMITTEE OF SAID CONVENTION, AND UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE CHURCH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

### EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

REV. E. CLOWES CHORLEY, D.D., L.H.D.  
Garrison, New York

### ASSOCIATE EDITORS

REV. G. MACLAREN BRYDON, D.D.  
Richmond, Virginia

REV. E. L. PENNINGTON, S.T.D.  
Mobile, Alabama

REV. WALTER H. STOWE, S.T.D.  
New Brunswick, New Jersey

REV. DU BOISE MURPHY, M.A.  
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

PROF. FRANK J. KLINGBERG, PH.D.  
Los Angeles, California

RT. REV. EDWARD L. PARSONS, D.D.  
San Francisco, California

REV. PERCY V. NORWOOD, PH.D.  
Evanston, Illinois

REV. EDWARD R. HARDY, JR., PH.D.  
New Haven, Connecticut

### BUSINESS MANAGER-TREASURER

REV. WALTER H. STOWE, S.T.D.  
5 Paterson Street, New Brunswick, N. J.

---

### JOINT COMMITTEE OF GENERAL CONVENTION

REV. WALTER H. STOWE, S.T.D., *Chairman*

REV. G. MACLAREN BRYDON, D.D., *Secretary*

RT. REV. EDWARD L. PARSONS, D.D.

RT. REV. BENJAMIN F. P. IVINS, D.D.

RT. REV. JOHN D. WING, D.D.

RT. REV. WALTER H. GRAY, D.D.

REV. E. CLOWES CHORLEY, D.D.

REV. E. L. PENNINGTON, S.T.D.

HON. C. MCK. WHITTEMORE

EDWARD O. PROCTOR

ALEX. GALT ROBINSON

COL. JACKSON A. DYKMAN

---

PUBLICATION AND EDITORIAL OFFICE: 5 Paterson Street, New Brunswick, New Jersey.

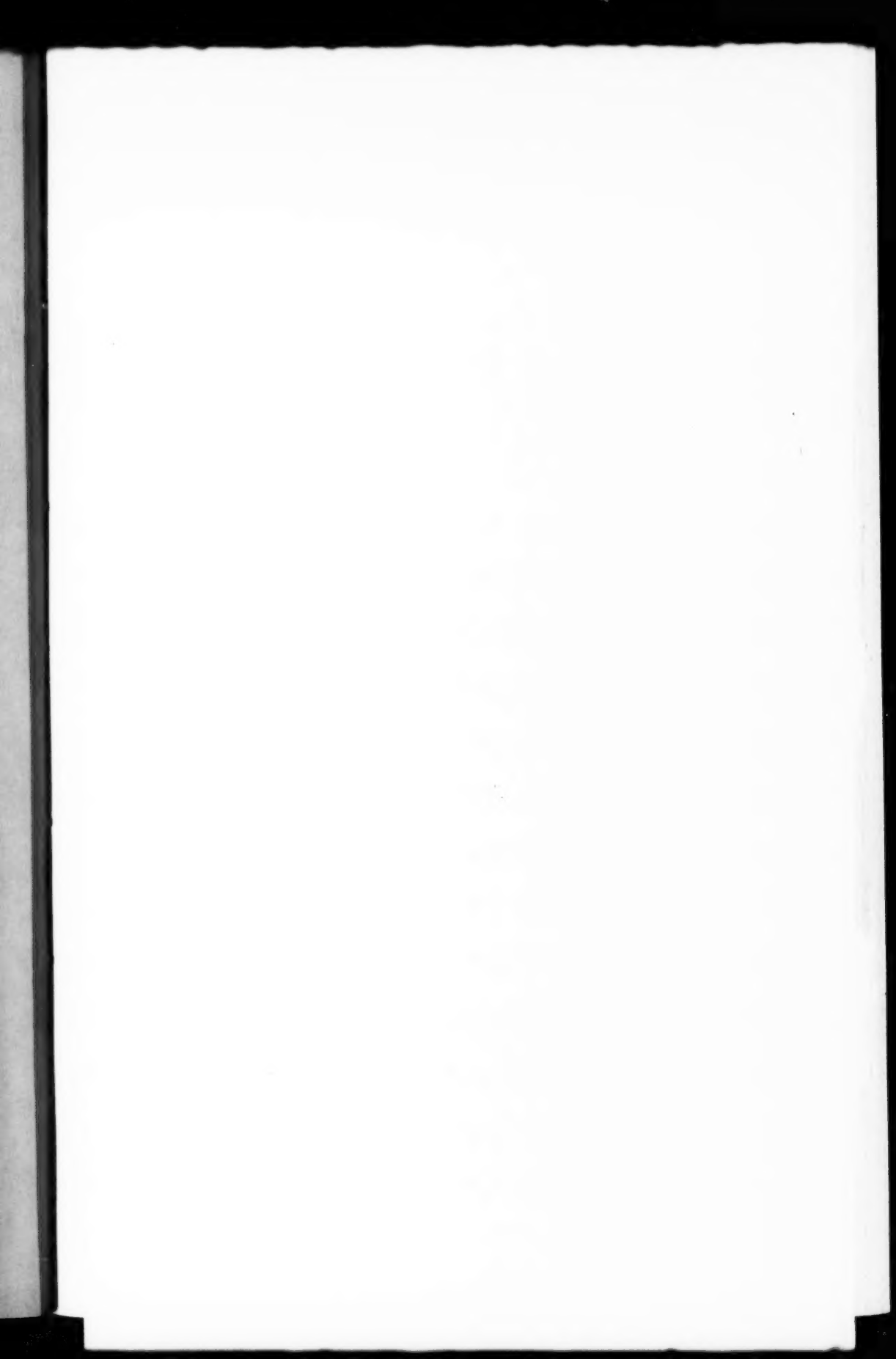
SUBSCRIPTIONS: Four (\$4) dollars per year in advance. Checks should be drawn payable to HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, and addressed as above.

COMMUNICATIONS AND MANUSCRIPTS FOR PUBLICATION, including books and pamphlets for review, to be addressed as above. The editors are not responsible for the accuracy of the statements of contributors.

---

Copyright, 1940, by Church Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Entered as second-class matter September 17, 1935, at the Post Office at New Brunswick, N. J., with additional entry at the Post Office at Richmond, Va., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



R

o

=

v

=

I

I

A

—

vo



# HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

## of the Protestant Episcopal Church

---

Vol. XVIII

JUNE, 1949

No. 2

---

### CONTENTS

#### THE GENERAL CONVENTION OFFICES AND OFFICERS 1785-1949

*By C. Rankin Barnes\**

	<i>Page</i>
I. THE PRESIDING BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH.....	97
II. THE PRESIDENTS OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES	148
III. THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS.	167
IV. THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES.	187
V. THE TREASURERS OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION.....	217

#### APPENDICES:

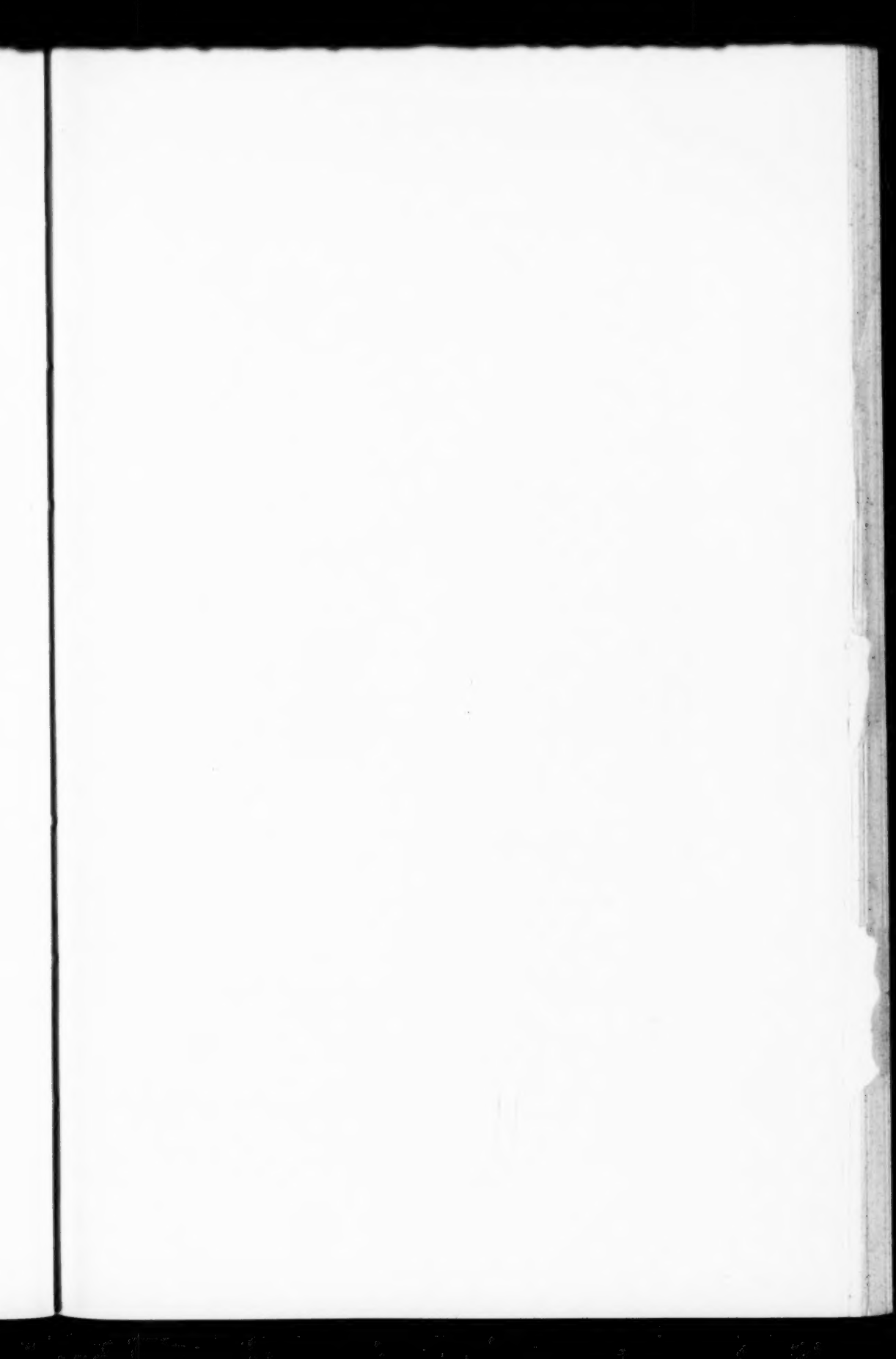
1. BOOK LIST: Principal Writings of the Persons Named in This Study.....	231
2. BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	235

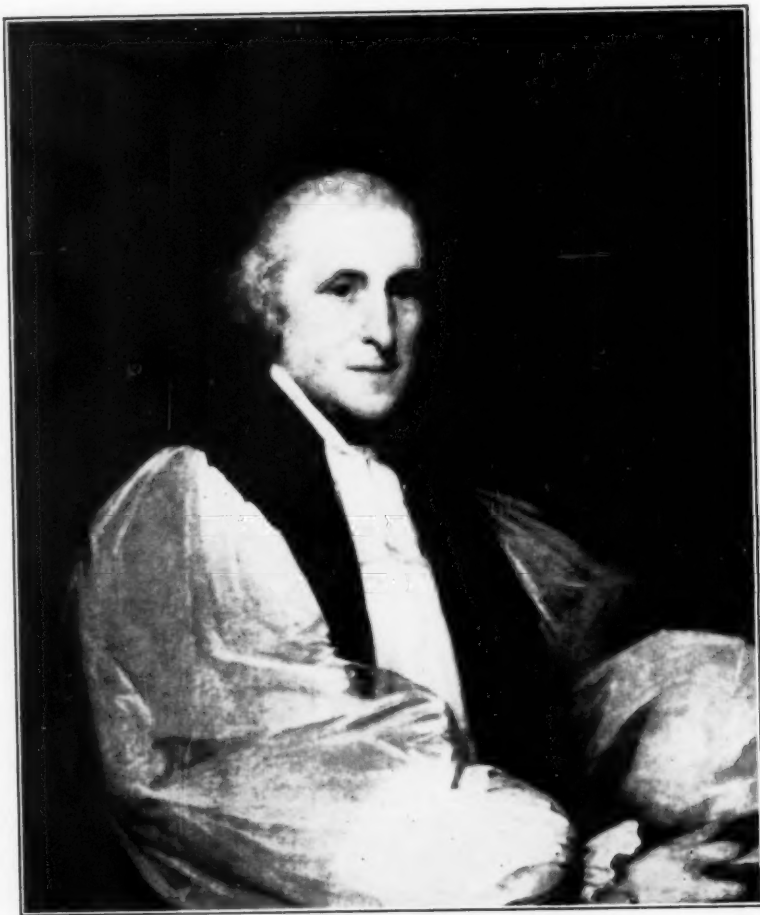
---

\*The Rev. Dr. Barnes is secretary of the House of Deputies of the General Convention, and secretary of the National Council of the Church.—*Editor's Note.*

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Facing Page</i>
THE RT. REV. WILLIAM WHITE, D. D.....	97
THE RT. REV. HENRY KNOX SHERRILL, D. D.....	145
THE REV. WILLIAM EDWARD WYATT, D. D.....	148
THE HON. OWEN JOSEPHUS ROBERTS, LL. D.....	165
THE REV. SAMUEL HART, D. D.....	167
THE REV. JOHN HENRY FITZGERALD, D. D.....	185
THE REV. C. RANKIN BARNES, D. D.....	187
RAYMOND F. BARNES, LL. D.....	217





**THE RIGHT REVEREND  
WILLIAM WHITE, D. D.**

**April 4, 1748—July 17, 1836**

**PRESIDENT OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION  
WHEN IT WAS A UNICAMERAL LEGISLATURE  
July 28, 1789—October 3, 1789**

**PRESIDING BISHOP  
September 8, 1795—July 17, 1836**

**[His Primacy was the longest in the history  
of the American Church]**

**C**

a h  
con  
wh  
the  
per  
con

aft  
bis  
ma  
tur

the  
dep  
tha  
can  
not  
reg  
the  
on  
Ho  
nec  
his

and  
that  
delp

## I

### THE PRESIDING BISHOPS

**T**HE office of Presiding Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, as now constituted, is the result of a long and gradual evolution. It has slowly grown from the vague privilege of presiding over meetings of a handful of bishops at their triennial gatherings to the minutely defined, constitutional, full-time position of the spiritual head of a national Church, who also serves as executive and administrator. The process by which the office has gradually developed is a fascinating one, reflecting both the personalities of the men who have held it and the growing national consciousness of the Church.

Even the title itself represents an evolution. For some decades after the organization of the American Church the phrases "senior bishop" and "the presiding bishop" were used interchangeably. Then for many years it was "the presiding Bishop." Since the turn of the century it has been written "the Presiding Bishop."

For a long time an academic controversy has raged as to who was the first presiding bishop. Like many such controversies the answer depends upon a definition of terms. Proponents of both sides admit that the beginnings of the office in essence antedate its existence by canonical provision. In brief the answer depends upon whether or not the first bishop to preside over the General Convention may be regarded as the *de facto* presiding bishop. If he may be so regarded, then the first presiding bishop was Bishop White, of Pennsylvania. If, on the other hand, there could be no presiding bishop until there was a House of Bishops over which to preside, then Bishop Seabury, of Connecticut, was the first man to be given that title. The reader may draw his own conclusions from the following facts.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND WILLIAM WHITE

Although a bishop had been consecrated for Connecticut in 1784 and the General Convention had met in 1785 and 1786, the first meeting that a bishop attended was the third Convention, which opened in Philadelphia, July 28, 1789. This was the Right Rev. William White, D. D.,

first bishop of Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup> He presided by virtue of the following provision in the "General Constitution" adopted in June, 1786:

"A Bishop shall always preside in the General Convention, if any of the episcopal order be present."<sup>2</sup>

The record is very brief:

"The Convention met.

"The Right Rev. Dr. White, President, *ex officio*."<sup>3</sup>

When this unicameral Convention adjourned on August 8, he signed the minutes:

"William White, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and President of the Convention."<sup>4</sup>

That Convention adjourned to re-convene in Philadelphia on September 29.<sup>5</sup>

At this adjourned session Bishop White again presided *ex officio*, a fact which the Rev. Walter H. Stowe, S. T. D., current president of the Church Historical Society, regards as highly significant. In a personal letter to the author he has stated:

"This unicameral legislature was a *plenary* body, which, on October 2nd, proceeded to amend the Church's Constitution by setting up a separate House of Bishops, which became effective the next day, October 3rd. Bishop Seabury acknowledged its authority so to do, and I never knew anybody who successfully challenged its right.

"That being so, we have Bishop White presiding over a plenary body, which he never did again, and which Bishop Seabury never did at all. For the House of Bishops is not a plenary body; it is part of a plenary body, and was not in Seabury's lifetime as powerful a part as the House of Deputies, for the latter could veto a vote of the House of Bishops by a 4/5ths vote.

<sup>1</sup>Born April 4, 1748, in Philadelphia. College of Pennsylvania, 1768. Deacon, December 23, 1770; priest, April 25, 1772. Assistant minister, Christ Church and St. Peter's, Philadelphia, 1772-79. Rector, Christ Church and St. Peter's, Philadelphia, 1779-1836. Consecrated by four English bishops as first bishop of Pennsylvania, February 4, 1787. Chaplain of Congress, 1777-89. Chaplain of the Senate, 1790-1800. D. D., College of Pennsylvania, 1782. Died July 17, 1836, in Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 25.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 47.

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 64.

ac  
8,

firs  
bis  
Re  
firs  
as

Rig  
tori

Vol.

Colle  
Chris  
N. Y  
to th  
as fi  
Rhod  
in N

"A Presiding Bishop is a bishop who presides, and if he presides over a more powerful body than any of his successors he is certainly no less a presiding bishop than any of his successors. That was the case with Bishop White, and it was never true of anybody else in this Church, and it was not true of White himself after October 3, 1789. For up to October 3rd, White was presiding over bishops, presbyters and laymen, in plenary body assembled; after that date, Seabury and White presided over bishops only."

### THE RIGHT REVEREND SAMUEL SEABURY

There is no mention of the presiding bishop in the original canons, adopted August 7, 1789, or in the original constitution, adopted August 8, 1789, and then modified October 2, 1789.

The latter provided that

"The Bishops of this church, when there shall be three or more, shall, whenever General Conventions are held, form a separate House."<sup>6</sup>

In accordance with this article the House of Bishops met for the first time on October 5, 1789. The Right Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D., bishop of Connecticut, and Bishop White were present, and the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, D. D., bishop of New York, was absent. The first action of the House was to adopt three simple rules which began as follows:

"1st. The senior Bishop present shall be the President; seniority to be reckoned from the dates of the letters of consecration."<sup>7</sup>

Accordingly, Bishop Seabury<sup>8</sup> took the chair. For this reason the Right Rev. William Stevens Perry, D. D., late bishop of Iowa and historiographer of the Church, describing Bishop Seabury, contended:

"When the Connecticut Church united with the Churches of the Middle and Southern States at the second General Con-

<sup>6</sup>For biographical details cf. Bishop White Number of HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol. VI, No. 1 (March, 1937).

<sup>7</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, pp. 75-6.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 87.

<sup>9</sup>Born November 30, 1729, in North Groton (now Ledyard), Conn. Yale College, 1748. Deacon, December 21, 1753; priest, December 23, 1753. Rector, Christ Church, New Brunswick, N. J., 1754-57. Rector, Grace Church, Jamaica, N. Y., 1757-66. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Westchester, N. Y., 1766-76. Chaplain to the King's American Regiment, 1778-79. Consecrated by three Scottish bishops as first bishop of Connecticut, November 14, 1784. Also served as bishop of Rhode Island, 1790-96. D. D., Oxford University, 1777. Died February 25, 1796, in New London, Conn.

vention of 1789, he became the first presiding bishop of the American Church."<sup>9</sup>

Bishop Seabury signed the minutes of this session,

"Samuel Seabury, D. D., Bishop of Connecticut, President."<sup>10</sup>

The Rev. William Jones Seabury, D. D., who from 1873 to 1916 was professor of ecclesiastical polity and law at the General Theological Seminary, supported Bishop Perry's position in regard to his grandfather:

"Although there were but three Bishops in the Country, and but two of this number actually present in the first session of the House, the principle that the Presidency of the House was the attribute of the Bishop of senior consecration was established; by reason of which Bishop Seabury became the first Presiding Bishop.

"To avoid misunderstanding, it is desirable to observe that the title of Presiding Bishop, with which the Church was familiar throughout the 19th Century, and for some previous years, was simply descriptive of the Presidency of the House of Bishops. The Office had not been established by the Constitution; and the incumbent of the office was not in the proper sense of the words, the Presiding Bishop of the Church, but was the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops."<sup>11</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND SAMUEL PROVOOST

The next meeting of the House of Bishops took place at the fourth General Convention in the autumn of 1792. On September 13 it took the following action:

"The first rule for the government of the house of Bishops, as agreed on at the last Convention, was re-considered.

"*Resolved*, That the said rule be rescinded—that the following be adopted instead thereof, viz:—The office of President of this house shall be held in rotation, beginning from the north; reference being had to the presidency of this house in the last Convention.

"In consequence of the above rule, the Right Rev. Dr. Provoost took the chair."<sup>12</sup>

<sup>9</sup>W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America*, p. 3.

<sup>10</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 93.

<sup>11</sup>*Memoir of Bishop Seabury*, pp. 350-1.

<sup>12</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, pp. 122-3.



At the adjournment of this Convention Bishop Provoost<sup>13</sup> signed its minutes:

"Samuel Provoost, President."<sup>14</sup>

On September 15 this Convention completed its addition to the Book of Common Prayer providing for the office of consecrating bishops. Later that day it acted favorably on the testimonials of the Rev. Thomas John Claggett, D. D., to be bishop of Maryland. On this date the phrase, "Presiding Bishop," appeared officially for the first time:

"The title *Presiding Bishop* occurs in the Rubric before the Consecration Office, which was adopted in 1792, and first used in the Consecration of Bishop Claggett; but it denotes in the Rubric, as it does later in Constitution and Canons, an office recognized as existing under the known rule of the House of Bishops, and owing its origin to no other source. In like manner in the letter of consecration of Claggett, Provoost, then President of the House of Bishops, is described, in accordance with the Rubric, as Presiding Bishop, though his signature is simply 'Samuel Provoost.'"<sup>15</sup>

This was the only consecration at which Bishop Provoost presided.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND WILLIAM WHITE

When the General Convention of 1795 gathered in Philadelphia, the minutes of the House of Bishops began:

"Present, The Right Rev. Bishop White, of the state of Pennsylvania, who, by the rules of the house made at the last meeting, presided."<sup>16</sup>

At the conclusion of the Convention Bishop White signed both its minutes and the nine new canons which it adopted as "Presiding Bishop."<sup>17</sup> This was the first official use of the phrase with a signature.

The Rev. Dr. William Wilson Manross, one of the most competent current students of this period, agrees with Bishop Perry and Dr.

<sup>13</sup>Born March 11, 1742, in New York. King's College, 1758. Deacon, February 23, 1766; priest, March 23, 1766. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1766-71. In retirement, 1771-84. Rector, Trinity Church New York, 1784-1800. D. D., College of Pennsylvania, 1786. Consecrated by four English bishops as first bishop of New York, February 4, 1787. Died September 6, 1815, in New York.

<sup>14</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 127.

<sup>15</sup>Seabury, *op. cit.*, p. 351.

<sup>16</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 146.

<sup>17</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 152, 156.

Seabury that Bishop Seabury should be listed as the first presiding bishop:

"Officially, Bishop White did not become Presiding Bishop until 1795, for Bishop Seabury filled that office during the first session of the House of Bishops in 1789, and Bishop Provost, under a temporary ruling placing the presidency in rotation, occupied the chair during the session of 1792."<sup>18</sup>

The Convention scheduled for September, 1798, was delayed by an epidemic of yellow fever in Philadelphia. It did meet, however, in that same city in June, 1799. Bishop Claggett, of Maryland, should have presided over the House of Bishops, but could not attend.

"This being a special meeting; and the Bishop, whose turn it would have been to preside agreeably to the rules of this House, not attending, Bishop White, the president of the last Convention, was requested to preside."<sup>19</sup>

At this Convention the title "Presiding Bishop" appeared for the first time in any of the Church's canons. Canon I of 1799, entitled, "Of the mode of calling Special Meetings of the General Convention," began

"The right of calling special meetings of the General Convention, shall be in the Bishops; this right shall be exercised by the presiding Bishop."<sup>20</sup>

When the General Convention of 1801 assembled in Trenton, New Jersey, the House of Bishops met in the State House.

"Some doubt arising in regard to the meaning of the rule of this house in the year 1792, substituted in the place of the 1st rule of this house in 1789—*Resolved*, That until the same shall be considered and explained by this house, the Right Rev. Bishop White be requested to preside at the present session."<sup>21</sup>

Immediately after the opening of the 1804 Convention in New York, the House of Bishops took the following action:

"*Resolved*, That it be a standing rule of this House, that the senior Bishop present at the opening of any Convention, shall preside."<sup>22</sup>

<sup>18</sup>In *The Life and Letters of Bishop William White*, edited by Walter Herbert Stowe, p. 111.

<sup>19</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 173.

<sup>20</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 186.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 201.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 223.

This brief, crisp action restored the rule of seniority which had been adopted by the House of Bishops on the day of its first meeting, October 5, 1789, and remained in effect for 115 years.

At the several succeeding meetings of the General Convention the House of Bishops opened its sessions without any mention of Bishop White's authority for presiding. The minutes of the House at the 1817 Convention, held in New York, however, include the sentence:

"Agreeably to the established rules of order of the house of Bishops, the Right Rev. Bishop White, being senior bishop, took the chair as presiding bishop in this house."<sup>23</sup>

Prior to that Convention the *Journals* triennially began with a "List of the Members of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies" and gave no list of the members of the other House. The 1817 *Journal* for the first time started with the roll of the House of Bishops—still only seven in number—but headed

"The Right Rev. William White, D. D., of Pennsylvania, presiding Bishop."<sup>24</sup>

A new responsibility was placed upon the presiding bishop by the Convention of 1820. From 1808 on, a diocese desiring the consecration of a bishop between meetings of the General Convention was entitled, after securing the consents of a majority of the standing committees, to forward the evidence and testimonials "to any three Bishops of this church, who may thereon proceed to the consecration."<sup>25</sup>

Canon VI of 1820 provided that

"the standing committee of the State or diocese concerned shall forward the evidence of such consent, together with other testimonials, to the presiding bishop of the house of bishops, who shall communicate the same to all the bishops of this church in the United States; and if a majority of the bishops should consent to the consecration, the presiding bishop with any two bishops, may proceed to perform the same; or any three bishops to whom he may communicate the testimonials."<sup>26</sup>

This second mention of the presiding bishop in the canons vested in

<sup>23</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 38.

<sup>24</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 3.

<sup>25</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 330.

<sup>26</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1820, p. 61.

"the presiding bishop of the house of bishops" the important duty of taking order for the consecration of new bishops.

This same Convention adopted a constitution for "The Protestant Episcopal Missionary Society in the United States, for Foreign and Domestic Missions." In this is stated:

"The presiding bishop of this church shall be the president of this society."<sup>27</sup>

This seems to have been the first occasion for the use of the title in this comprehensive form by the General Convention. While there was no authority for the longer phrase in either the constitution or the canons, its use marks the early beginning of a significant trend.

Bishop White, acting as presiding bishop, called the special Convention held in 1821 to consider moving the General Theological Seminary from New Haven to New York.<sup>28</sup> This call was issued by him at the request of five bishops, a majority of the House, and it is interesting to note that the form used by each of them, drawn by "the opinion of Counsel," was addressed

"To the Rt. Rev. William White, D. D., presiding Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States."<sup>29</sup>

This special Convention—the only one ever held—changed the name of the Church's missionary arm to "The Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society," and in Article IV of its revised constitution again provided that:

"The presiding bishop of this church, shall be president of the society."<sup>30</sup>

The first reference to the presiding bishop in the constitution was inserted by the Convention of 1823 when it added the following to the first sentence in Article I:

"and in case there shall be an epidemic disease, or any other good cause to render it necessary to alter the place fixed on for any meeting of Convention, the Presiding Bishop shall have it in his power to appoint another convenient place, (as near as possible to the place so fixed on) for the holding of such Convention."<sup>31</sup>

<sup>27</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1820, p. 85.

<sup>28</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 7, 20.

<sup>29</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 38.

<sup>30</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 52.

<sup>31</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1820, pp. 16, 56; *Journal*, 1823, pp. 14, 60, 102.

Meeting in New York in the fall of 1832, the General Convention adopted a new canon, "Of Episcopal Resignations." This provided that a proffered resignation of a bishop, after being approved by the House of Deputies, was to be sent to the House of Bishops,

"and if a majority of the members present of that House shall agree to the proposed resignation, the presiding Bishop shall declare that it is confirmed."<sup>32</sup>

Thus during the long service of Bishop White as presiding bishop did the duties attached to that undefined office expand and enlarge.

This Convention also took the following action:

"On motion of the Right Rev. Bishop Onderdonk (of Pennsylvania) the following 'Rule of the House of Bishops,' was adopted, viz:—

"The senior Bishop of the Church present at any General Convention, is the presiding Bishop in the House of Bishops.

"The senior Bishop of this Church is the presiding Bishop for all other purposes contained in the Canons.

"The senior Bishop of this Church present at any consecration of a Bishop, is the presiding Bishop for that solemnity.

"Seniority among the Bishops is according to the time of the consecration of each Bishop."<sup>33</sup>

This action was designed to remove any possible misunderstandings.

The loyal affection with which William White was regarded by his fellow bishops was warmly evidenced in the resolution which they adopted just before the adjournment of the Convention on September 1, 1835:

"The House of Bishops, having enjoyed, through the singular providence of God, the presence and counsel of the venerated presiding Bishop, in another General Convention, the eye of his mind not dim, nor its natural force abated, though now in the eighty-eighth year of his age, and forty-ninth of his Episcopate, hereby offer to him, as a father tenderly beloved, the renewed tribute of their affection, confidence, and reverence; and assure him of their constant supplications that it may please Almighty God long to preserve him to the Church on earth, and then to crown him with immortal glory in the Church triumphant in the heavens."<sup>34</sup>

Before his death on July 17, 1836, Bishop White had presided at the consecration of twenty-six bishops.

<sup>32</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, *Constitution and Canons*, p. 24.

<sup>33</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, p. 85.

<sup>34</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1835, pp. 112-3.

"The last official act which he performed, was on the fourth of July, which was the affixing of his signature to the documents authorizing the consecration of the Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry to the office of Bishop of Michigan."<sup>35</sup>

Bishop White's biographer, whose deep personal admiration was balanced by his judicially trained mind, gave a revealing analysis of the bishop's success as presiding bishop:

"Besides presiding in the house when assembled in convention, various powers and duties were conferred or imposed on the presiding bishop, during the interval between the sessions of the general convention. These were regulated from time to time by the canons; and in some instances were of considerable importance to the Church. They were exercised and performed with so much judgment, prudence and integrity, as to avoid the excitement of jealousy or dissatisfaction on account of his increased power and influence, or the manner in which they were exerted."<sup>36</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND ALEXANDER VIETS GRISWOLD

Bishop White was succeeded by the Right Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, D. D., bishop of the Eastern Diocese.<sup>37</sup> The latter's biographer tells how he dreaded this new responsibility thrust upon him as he approached his 70th birthday:

"On the 17th of July, 1836, occurred the lamented death of Bishop White; in consequence of which Bishop Griswold became the senior on our Episcopal bench, and the presiding officer in the house of Bishops . . . it was with extreme reluctance, and only after earnest solicitation, that Bishop Griswold consented to act as presiding Bishop, after the decease of Bishops Hobart and White. When once invested with *office*, properly so termed, its *duties* he would perform, whatever their performance might cost him. But when the question was, whether he should *take office*, or even assume a *new post* for

<sup>35</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. VI, No. 20 (July 30, 1836), p. 2.

<sup>36</sup>Bird Wilson, *Memoir of the Life of the Right Rev. William White, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Pennsylvania*, p. 157.

<sup>37</sup>Born April 22, 1766, in Simsbury, Conn. Privately educated by his uncle, the Rev. Roger Viets. Deacon, June 7, 1795; priest, October 1, 1795. Vicar, St. Matthew's Church, East Plymouth; St. Mark's Church, Harwinton; and Trinity Church, Northfield, Conn., 1795-1804. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Bristol, R. I., 1804-30. Consecrated as first bishop of the Eastern Diocese, May 29, 1811. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Salem, Mass., 1830-35. D.D., Brown, University, 1811; Princeton College, 1811; Harvard College, 1812. Died February 15, 1843, in Boston, Mass.



the discharge of its functions, every manifestation of his character, which we have thus far seen, is luminous with this truth, that he was one of the last men on earth to appear where he had any reason for believing, that he was not wanted, or was not welcome. It is true, that, by a rule of the House of Bishops, adopted in 1832, he now became the presiding member in that House, whenever he should be present in General Convention; that it was his place to preside at all future consecrations, which he might attend; and that he was expected to perform certain other duties under the Canons. But, then, he questioned the propriety of that rule; and, considering that it was a *mere* rule, and might at any moment in General Convention be abolished, he did not look upon its existence, at that time, as any good reason why, under the peculiar circumstances of his case, he should consent to take the place thus assigned him."<sup>38</sup>

Bishop Griswold took over his new responsibilities, but continued to feel they should have been placed on younger shoulders. In a letter to the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, dated at Boston on December 22, 1836, he wrote:

"I doubt the wisdom of making the oldest of our body the presiding Bishop. It is true, that his peculiar duties are not many, nor very important; but they are something; and by this rule they will frequently, as in the present instance, fall upon one, who resides far from the centre; rendering the discharge of them less convenient to him and to the Churches generally. I would prefer that he should be the Bishop of New York, or of Philadelphia. And, (as in the present case also,) these duties will often, if not always, fall upon one, who, by reason of old age, is least capable of performing them."<sup>39</sup>

Bishop Griswold presided over the House of Bishops only twice, at the Conventions of 1838 and 1841. He prepared the pastoral letter at each. The latter Convention adopted Canon IV, "On the Trial of Bishops," which provided that in such cases

"The presentment shall be addressed to the Presiding Bishop, who shall give notice with all convenient speed to the several Bishops then being within the territory of the United States," etc.<sup>40</sup>

Bishop Griswold, as presiding bishop, presided at the consecrations of six bishops.

<sup>38</sup>John S. Stone, *Memoir of the Life of the Right Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, D. D.*, pp. 401-2.

<sup>39</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 403.

<sup>40</sup>General Convention, *Journal, 1841, Constitution and Canons*, p. 31.

## THE RIGHT REVEREND PHILANDER CHASE

Next in the list of presiding bishops was the Right Rev. Philander Chase, D. D., LL.D., bishop of Illinois,<sup>41</sup> whose term began February 15, 1843. He first presided over the House of Bishops at its 1844 meeting in Philadelphia. His was the painful duty, on October 21, of pronouncing the sentence of suspension of the Right Rev. Henry Ustick Onderdonk, D. D., bishop of Pennsylvania.<sup>42</sup> This suspension was later removed.

This Convention placed another responsibility on the presiding bishop, when it amended the canon, "Of Episcopal Resignations," by providing in part as follows:

"In case a Bishop should desire to resign at any period not within six calendar months before the meeting of a General Convention, he shall make known to the Presiding Bishop such his desire, with the reasons moving him thereto; whereupon the Presiding Bishop shall communicate," etc.<sup>43</sup>

As presiding bishop, Bishop Chase presided over the episcopal court which tried the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, bishop of New York, December 10, 1844—January 3, 1845.

Again Bishop Chase presided over the House of Bishops at the General Conventions of 1847 and 1850. At the latter the Right Rev. William Heathcote DeLancey, D. D., bishop of Western New York, made the following proposal:

"Resolved, That the term of office of the Presiding Bishop be henceforth limited to three years, and that the Bishop now next in succession hold the office from and after the close of this General Convention, for three years, to the close of the next Triennial General Convention."<sup>44</sup>

Nothing, however, came of this proposal.

<sup>41</sup>Born December 14, 1775, in Cornish, N. H. Dartmouth College, 1796. Deacon, May 10, 1798; priest, November 10, 1799. Missionary in northern and western New York, 1798-1800. Rector, Christ Church, Poughkeepsie and Trinity Church, Fishkill, N. Y., 1800-05. Rector, Christ Church, New Orleans, La., 1805-11. Rector, Christ Church, Hartford, Conn., 1811-17. Missionary in Ohio, 1817-19. Consecrated as first bishop of Ohio, February 11, 1819. Resigned, September 9, 1831. President, Cincinnati College, 1821-23. Founder of Kenyon College, 1824. President till 1831. Missionary work, Gilead, Michigan, 1832-35. Elected first bishop of Illinois, March 9, 1835. Founder of Jubilee College, 1838. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1819. LL.D., Cincinnati College, 1823. Died September 20, 1852, in Robin's Nest, Peoria County, Ill.

<sup>42</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1844, p. 172.

<sup>43</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 309.

<sup>44</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 126.



The House of Bishops at this same Convention took the following unusual action:

"Resolved, That the deliberations of the Convention be closed by an Address from the Presiding Bishop, to be printed for distribution.

"Resolved, That the Bishops omit, on this occasion, the issuing of the usual Pastoral Letter."<sup>45</sup>

Accordingly, this address was delivered by Bishop Chase in Christ Church, Cincinnati, with both Houses in attendance, on the evening of October 16.<sup>46</sup>

Bishop Chase served as presiding bishop for almost ten years, and presided at eight episcopal consecrations. He died at his beloved Jubilee College on September 20, 1852.<sup>47</sup>

A few years later the Right Rev. Benjamin B. Smith wrote of Bishop Chase:

"In after years, when as Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops, he appeared, on public occasions, at their head, in full canonicals, all men were impressed with the idea that a great branch of the Church co-extensive with the limits of a Continent, could have found in no human form, not even in that of Daniel Webster, a more fit representative, as its Patriarch."<sup>48</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND THOMAS CHURCH BROWNELL

Bishop Chase was followed by the Right Rev. Thomas Church Brownell, D. D., bishop of Connecticut,<sup>49</sup> his immediate junior in the House of Bishops for over thirty years. Like Bishop Chase the latter had some first-hand knowledge of "the Western country." In August, 1829, the Domestic Missions Board had asked him to undertake a visitation through the states lying west and south of the Allegheny mountains.<sup>50</sup>

<sup>45</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 127.

<sup>46</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 98, 151.

<sup>47</sup>For biographical details, cf. James Arthur Muller, "Philander Chase and the Frontier," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XIV (1945), pp. 168-84.

<sup>48</sup>William B. Sprague, *Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit*, p. 459.

<sup>49</sup>Born October 19, 1779, in Westport, Mass. Union College, 1804. Tutor and professor, Union College, 1805-18. Deacon, April 11, 1816; priest, August 4, 1816. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1818-19. Consecrated as third bishop of Connecticut, October 27, 1819. Professor of pastoral theology, General Theological Seminary, 1820-21. Founder of Washington (now Trinity) College, 1823. President, 1824-31. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1819. LL.D., Union College, 1819. Died January 13, 1865, in Hartford, Conn.

<sup>50</sup>For details, cf. "Bishop Brownell's Journal of his Missionary Tours, 1829 and 1834," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. VII (1938), pp. 303-22.

Bishop Brownell first presided over the House of Bishops at the General Convention of 1853. His most dramatic responsibility was the solemn pronouncement of sentence of deposition on Levi Silliman Ives, bishop of North Carolina, who had submitted himself to the authority of the Church of Rome. The event was vividly described in the minutes of the House of Deputies which had been meeting in St. John's Chapel, New York:

"The House of Bishops entered the Church, the senior Bishops occupying the chancel, and the other Bishops standing without the rails. The House of Clerical and Lay Deputies stood to receive them.

"Appropriate Collects were said by the Right Rev'd the Bishop of Virginia. The Presiding Bishop then, sitting in his chair, while all persons in the House remained standing, solemnly declared the Deposition of Levi Silliman Ives, D. D., from the Office of a Bishop in the Church of God, rising as he closed the sentence, 'in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost'; and all the people said, 'Amen.'"<sup>51</sup>

This deposition was carried out under the provisions of Canon I of that same Convention adopted to meet the unique situation caused by Bishop Ives' defection. Entitled, "Of the Abandonment of the Communion of the Church by any Bishop, Priest, or Deacon," it required that in any such case the deposition of a bishop must be pronounced "by the Presiding Bishop, with the consent of the majority of the Members of the House of Bishops."<sup>52</sup>

At this Convention Bishop DeLancey renewed in an amended form his proposal to limit the term of the presiding bishop to three years.

"*Resolved*, That the term of office of the presiding Bishop be henceforth limited to three years, from the close of each General Convention, provided that the present presiding Bishop hold the office for three years from and after the close of this General Convention. And provided also, that in case of the death of the presiding Bishop, the Bishop next in seniority shall succeed to and hold the office until the end of three years from the close of the next succeeding General Convention."<sup>53</sup>

As a substitute the Right Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D, bishop of Pennsylvania, moved the following:

"*Resolved*, That the rule of this House of Bishops, adopted

<sup>51</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, pp. 68, 175-6.

<sup>52</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, *Constitution and Canons*, p. 59.

<sup>53</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 209.

October 27th, 1832, on motion of Bishop Onderdonk, of Pennsylvania, be so amended as to read as follows:

"The Senior Bishop of this Church is the Presiding Bishop for all purposes mentioned in the Constitution and Canons.

"The Senior Bishop of this Church, present at any Consecration of a Bishop, is the Presiding Bishop for that solemnity.

"The duty of presiding over the deliberations of the Bishops assembled as a part of the General Convention, or otherwise, shall devolve on the Bishops in rotation, for the term of three years each, beginning with the Senior Bishop."<sup>54</sup>

This substitute went over to the Convention of 1856, at which time the House of Bishops rejected it.<sup>55</sup> The significance of the DeLancey and Potter proposals lies not in their precise terms, but in the fact that they clearly foreshadowed the discarding, decades later, of the seniority system.

Earlier that year, addressing his diocesan convention, Bishop Brownell had stated:

"Old age, and bodily infirmities have disqualified me for the performance of active labors; and a sense of decaying mental powers renders me diffident, even in giving counsel."<sup>56</sup>

Yet he loyally journeyed to Philadelphia in October to preside once more over the House of Bishops, even though he could take no part in the opening service.

At the General Convention of 1859, held in Richmond, and that of 1862, held in New York, the same note was appended to the first day's minutes of the House of Bishops:

"The Venerable Senior Bishop of the Church, the Right Rev. Thomas Church Brownell, D. D., LL.D., of Connecticut, was, by reason of his advanced years, and the distance of the place of meeting from his residence, prevented from attending the Session of the General Convention."<sup>57</sup>

As presiding bishop he had presided at five episcopal consecrations, the last in 1854. When he died January 13, 1865, at the age of 85, he was the senior bishop of the Anglican Communion.<sup>58</sup>

<sup>54</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 229.

<sup>55</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1856, p. 207.

<sup>56</sup>Diocese of Connecticut, *Journal of Convention*, 1856, p. 12.

<sup>57</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1859, p. 147; *Journal*, 1862, p. 111.

<sup>58</sup>For biographical details cf. William A. Beardsley, "Thomas Church Brownell—Third Bishop of Connecticut," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. VI, No. 4 (December, 1937), pp. 350-69.

Bishop Brownell is probably the only presiding bishop commemorated by a bronze statue. On the grounds of Trinity College, Hartford, stands a massive likeness of its founder. The statue itself is ten feet six inches in height, and stands upon a pedestal fifteen feet high. Designed by Ives, it was cast in Munich, and was unveiled November 11, 1869.

### THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN HENRY HOPKINS

Another New England diocesan then became presiding bishop—the Right Rev. John Henry Hopkins, D. D., bishop of Vermont.<sup>59</sup>

His introduction to presiding over the House of Bishops had come even earlier, however, because at the 1862 Convention he had occupied the chair in Bishop Brownell's absence.

He too felt it unwise to oblige the senior bishop to serve as presiding bishop:

"He had for many years been primitive enough to lose all admiration for our present American rule, which makes the Senior Bishop by consecration the Presiding member of our national Episcopate: nor was his opinion changed when the operation of the rule brought the honor to himself. It rather sharpened the sense of its unwisdom . . . The office, he thought, according to the almost universal practice and law of the Primitive Church, should belong as a matter of course to the Bishop of New York or Philadelphia: and he anticipated that the growing inconvenience of the present plan would before many years give way to a wiser conformity to the ancient and far better way."<sup>60</sup>

The General Convention of 1865 assembled in Philadelphia with many misgivings as to whether the Church in the North and the Church in the South could be reunited. To this process of unification Bishop Hopkins made a vital contribution.

"The year of peace to the distracted country [1865], followed so quickly by the assassination of the warm-hearted

<sup>59</sup>Born January 30, 1792, in Dublin. Came to America in 1800. Practiced law in Pittsburgh, Pa., 1818-23. Deacon, December 14, 1823; priest, May 12, 1824. Rector, Trinity Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1823-31. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., 1831-32. Consecrated as first bishop of Vermont, October 31, 1832. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Burlington, Vt., 1832-65. D. D., University of Vermont, 1832. LL.D., Jubilee College, D.C.L., Oxford University, 1867. Died January 9, 1868, in Burlington, Vt.

<sup>60</sup>John Henry Hopkins, Jr., *The Life of the late Right Rev. John Henry Hopkins, First Bishop of Vermont, and Seventh Presiding Bishop*, p. 343.

President, was but commenced, when the death of Bishop Brownell left Bishop Hopkins *the Presiding Bishop of the Church in the United States*. We can almost see the hand of Providence in this. For the rupture of the Government had necessitated a division of the Church, North and South, as, for the time being, living under mutually hostile Governments; but without those criminations and recriminations preceding and following which produced the almost ineffaceable hatred between the people of the divided States. And Bishop Hopkins was the very man known to have been of duty loyal to the General Government, but keeping his lively sympathies for the States which had been broken off. The recognition of this caused him to be sent for from all parts of the country for the consecration of Bishops, oftener than any previous Presiding Bishop; and when the next General Convention occurred, enabled him to be especially instrumental in bringing together the severed parts of the Church without chidings or old wounds."<sup>61</sup>

Perhaps the finest and briefest tribute to Bishop Hopkins' efforts for the reunion of the Church appeared in a letter written to him by the Right Rev. Stephen Elliott, bishop of Georgia, who had been for several years presiding bishop of the Church in the Confederate States. The letter was dated Savannah, July 13, 1866:

"Most sincerely do I rejoice with you in the happy result, which is very much due, under God, to your conservative counsels, and the Christian firmness of your administration as Presiding Bishop of the Church."<sup>62</sup>

Although Bishop Hopkins presided over the House of Bishops as presiding bishop at the General Convention of 1865 only, and at the first special meeting of the House held in October, 1866, his short term was an eventful one. Describing this activity at Bishop Hopkins' funeral, the Right Rev. John Williams, bishop of Connecticut, stated:

"Three years ago, at the decease of the venerable Bishop of Connecticut, the Bishop of Vermont became the Presiding Bishop of our Church. No one who has yet occupied the office of Presiding Bishop, has been called upon to undertake so many and such extended journeys, or found his position beset with so many calls that involved active duty."<sup>63</sup>

<sup>61</sup>A. H. Bailey, "A Historical Review of the First Century of the Church in Vermont, After its Partial Organization as a Diocese in Arlington, September 25, 1790," in Diocese of Vermont, *Centennial Journal*, 1890, pp. 338-9.

<sup>62</sup>John Henry Hopkins, Jr., *op. cit.*, p. 356.

<sup>63</sup>Diocese of Vermont, *Centennial Journal*, 1890, p. 267.

During his three-year term, Bishop Hopkins presided at the consecration of ten bishops.

"As Presiding Bishop he introduced the choral service at consecrations to the episcopate. At the consecration of Bishops Neely and Tuttle in Trinity Chapel, New York, in 1867, there was a full choral service with a vested choir of men and boys."<sup>64</sup>

Endowed with a deep consciousness of the Church's historic background, Bishop Hopkins was concerned with the comparative aloofness of the various parts of the Anglican Communion. It is seldom appreciated that he was the first to suggest such a meeting as the Lambeth Conference. Responding, on May 15, 1851, to an invitation from the archbishop of Canterbury, as president of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, to join in celebrating the sesquicentennial of that Society in London, he wrote:

"It is always a grateful theme to an American Churchman when a Prelate of our revered Mother Church speaks, as your Grace has been pleased to do, of the 'close communion which binds the Churches of America and England.' For my own part, I would that it were much closer than it is, and fervently hope that the time may come when we shall prove the reality of that communion in the primitive style, by meeting together in the good old fashion of Synodical action. How natural and reasonable would it seem to be, if, 'in a time of controversy and division,' there should be a Council of all the Bishops in Communion with your Grace! And would not such an assemblage exhibit the most solemn and (under God) the most influential aspect of strength and unity, in maintaining the true Gospel of the Apostles' planting, against the bold and false assumptions of Rome? It is my own firm belief that such a measure would be productive of immense advantage, and would exercise a moral influence far beyond that of any secular legislation."<sup>65</sup>

Hence Bishop Hopkins welcomed the call to the first Lambeth Conference of 1867 and rejoiced to head the delegation of nineteen American bishops which attended it. In signing Lambeth's "Address to the Faithful" he used the form:

<sup>64</sup>E. Clowes Chorley, *Men and Movements in the American Episcopal Church*, pp. 374-75.

<sup>65</sup>*Report of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 1851*, pp. xcii-iii.



"John H. Hopkins, Presiding Bishop of Pr. Ep. Church, in the United States."<sup>66</sup>

The impression made by Bishop Hopkins on the Lambeth Conference may well be judged from the tribute paid at his funeral by the bishop of Quebec:

"In that great assembly of Bishops, which was not long since convened at Lambeth, I saw him stand conspicuous—a Pillar of the Church . . . in that great assembly, when open for counsel and debate, he bore himself as one in whom all might recognize a Master in Israel; as one in whom you might gladly recognize a representative man, the first Bishop of your Church. Replete with learning, ready of utterance, without fear and without favor, he contended earnestly for the Faith once delivered to the Saints and contributed in no slight measure to the prosperous issue of our deliberations.

"In how manifold a manner he subsequently upheld the dignity of our insulted body, with how just a severity he administered rebuke, when rebuke was needed, is known to all."<sup>67</sup>

The final sentence here quoted from the Canadian bishop referred to the long letter which Bishop Hopkins wrote, under date of November 9, 1867, to the Very Rev. Arthur P. Stanley, dean of Westminster Abbey, severely criticizing him for his refusal of the archbishop of Canterbury's request for the use of the abbey for the closing service of the Lambeth Conference.<sup>68</sup>

"His last official act as presiding Bishop was the writing of an epistle, printed in our columns to-day, in answer to one addressed by the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge to the American Bishops who were present there" [at Lambeth].<sup>69</sup>

Bishop Hopkins died at his home in Burlington, Vermont, on January 9, 1868.<sup>70</sup>

<sup>66</sup>*The Six Lambeth Conferences, 1867-1920*, p. 51.

<sup>67</sup>*Memorial of the Right Rev. John Henry Hopkins, the First Bishop of Vermont, and the Seventh Presiding Bishop of the Church in the United States*, pp. 6-7.

<sup>68</sup>For the text of this letter, cf. Diocese of Vermont, *Centennial Journal*, 1890, pp. 264N-267N. The Westminster Abbey correspondence is given in full by John Henry Hopkins, Jr., *op. cit.* (Appendix vii), pp. 472-81.

<sup>69</sup>*The Churchman*, New Series, Vol. II, No. 3 (January 18, 1868), p. 20.

<sup>70</sup>For biographical details and complete list of publications, cf. John Henry Hopkins, III, "Bishop John Henry Hopkins," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. VI, No. 2 (June, 1937), pp. 187-206.

## THE RIGHT REVEREND BENJAMIN BOSWORTH SMITH

Bishop Hopkins was succeeded as presiding bishop by the Right Rev. Benjamin Bosworth Smith, D. D., LL.D., bishop of Kentucky,<sup>71</sup> who had been consecrated at the same service in St. Paul's Chapel, New York, at the close of the 1832 Convention. Thus he was the last survivor of the bishops consecrated by Bishop White.

Bishop Smith's initial experience as chairman of the House of Bishops came on October 5, 1866, when he presided, in Bishop Hopkins' absence, over the final day of the special session.<sup>72</sup> He first took the chair as presiding bishop at a special session of the House held on February 5, 1868.<sup>73</sup>

He presided again when the General Convention met later that year in New York.<sup>74</sup> During its sessions one of the deputies pointed out that the canon, "Of the Trial of a Bishop," provided that charges were to be delivered to "the Presiding Bishop of this Church." The House of Deputies promptly voted to delete the words "of this Church," and the House of Bishops concurred.<sup>75</sup>

Bishop Smith did not attend the special session of the House of Bishops held in October, 1869.<sup>76</sup> He did, however, preside over the House at the tense 1871 Convention.<sup>77</sup> At this meeting the House of Deputies, for the first time, made provision for the expenses of the presiding bishop, appropriating \$500 for expenses previously incurred and the same amount for the ensuing triennium.<sup>78</sup>

In the spring of 1872 Bishop Smith, "for reasons of a domestic nature and of touching interest,"<sup>79</sup> requested the diocese of Kentucky for permission to reside outside its boundaries until after the next General Convention. When this permission was graciously given,<sup>80</sup> he "took up his residence with one of his daughters in the city of New

<sup>71</sup>Born June 13, 1794, in Bristol, R. I. Brown University, 1816. Deacon, April 23, 1817; priest, June 24, 1818. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, Mass., 1817-19. Rector, St. George's Church, Accomack County, Virginia, 1819-21. Rector, Zion Church, Charlestown, Va., 1821-23. Rector, St. Stephen's Church, Middlebury, Vt., 1823-28. Minister, Grace Church Mission, Philadelphia, Pa., 1828-30. Rector, Christ Church, Lexington, Ky., 1830-37. Consecrated as first bishop of Kentucky, October 31, 1832. First superintendent of public instruction, state of Kentucky. D. D., Hobart College, 1832. LL.D., Griswold College, 1870; Brown University, 1872. Died May 31, 1884, in New York.

<sup>72</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, pp. 283, 284.

<sup>73</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 285-8.

<sup>74</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 179.

<sup>75</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 60-1, 91, 117, 233.

<sup>76</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1871, p. 395.

<sup>77</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 260.

<sup>78</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 79.

<sup>79</sup>Diocese of Kentucky, *Journal of Convention*, 1872, p. 27.

<sup>80</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 18, 27-8.



York, and from time to time—parted from his Diocese in body, not in spirit—was mainly occupied with his duties as Presiding Bishop.”<sup>81</sup>

Bishop Smith missed the special session of the House of Bishops which he called for June 25, 1872.<sup>82</sup> He did, however, preside over the special sessions which opened on October 31, 1872,<sup>83</sup> and October 24, 1873.<sup>84</sup>

When the General Convention of 1874 met in New York, Bishop Smith had turned 80.<sup>85</sup> He presided almost every day, but as the Convention dragged into a third week he often asked the bishop of Delaware to preside in his stead. On October 17 he had the sad and unusual duty of pronouncing the deposition of George David Cummins, his former assistant bishop in the diocese of Kentucky.<sup>86</sup> Curiously, the sentence of deposition was signed by him as “Senior Bishop.”

During this Convention the Rev. D. B. Knickerbacker, D. D., a deputy from Minnesota, proposed a canon, “On the Presiding Bishop,” which was revolutionary in character. It provided that the presiding bishop might resign his diocesan jurisdiction, would then receive a salary for the rest of his life from the general Church, and would have a home provided by his former diocese.<sup>87</sup> Although his proposal did not get further than the committee on canons,<sup>88</sup> it reflected a sincere desire to divide the dual burden carried by the presiding bishop as a diocesan bishop and the responsible head of a growing Church. Dr. Knickerbacker, later to be consecrated bishop of Indiana, was about half a century ahead of his time.

Other deputies, persisting in their desire to give some relief to the presiding bishop, secured a joint committee of the two Houses to explore the matter further. Its report failed to impress the Deputies’ committee on expenses, which opposed any appropriation for the presiding bishop’s support but suggested an increase of his expense account from a triennial \$500 to an annual \$250. Such generosity pleased both Houses!<sup>89</sup>

Bishop Smith presided at special sessions of the House of Bishops in October, 1875,<sup>90</sup> and October, 1876.<sup>91</sup> He again presided over that House during the General Convention of 1877.<sup>92</sup>

<sup>81</sup>Diocese of Kentucky, *Journal of Convention*, 1884, pp. 71-2.

<sup>82</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, p. 377.

<sup>83</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 378.

<sup>84</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 385.

<sup>85</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 226, 229.

<sup>86</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 268.

<sup>87</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 40.

<sup>88</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 91, 160.

<sup>89</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 119, 133, 145, 165, 179-80.

<sup>90</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1877, *Minutes of the Special Sessions of the House of Bishops*, p. 3.

<sup>91</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 8.

<sup>92</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1877, p. 212.

He also presided over the special meeting of the House called for August 28, 1878, to act on the resignation of the Rt. Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, D. D., bishop of Michigan.<sup>93</sup> He pronounced the sentence of deposition of the same bishop on September 3.<sup>94</sup>

During almost all of Bishop Smith's term as presiding bishop, the secretary of the House of Bishops was the Rev. Henry Codman Potter, D. D., later the bishop of New York. The latter loved a good story and especially appreciated the keen sense of humor displayed by the Right Rev. Thomas March Clark, D. D., bishop of Rhode Island, and later presiding bishop:

"The incident which I am about to relate has often been imputed to one who preceded him in the office of Presiding Bishop, but inaccurately. A Presiding Bishop, senior to both of them, and whose Christian name was Benjamin, was attempting, on one occasion, to explain his action in a matter of ecclesiastical discipline, which had been widely criticized. As he proceeded, it became plain that his explanation was likely only to involve the whole subject in deeper mystery; and as the bishop went on, piling one obscure or contradictory statement on top of another, until the whole subject became hopelessly involved, and unintelligible, Bishop Clark passed my desk, and by a dexterous backward movement of his hand projected a small roll of paper across the page on which I was writing. Unrolling it unsuspectingly I read, 'But Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs.' The situation could not have been more accurately described."<sup>95</sup>

By the time the General Convention of 1880 assembled in New York, Bishop Smith was much more feeble, but he called the House of Bishops to order as before.<sup>96</sup> On the fourth day, however, "The Presiding Bishop asked leave to retire from the chair daily, before the Reports of Committees are presented."<sup>97</sup>

Although Bishop Smith attended the opening service of the 1883 Convention, he was able only to pronounce the absolution at morning prayer.<sup>98</sup> It was his immediate junior, the Right Rev. Alfred Lee, D. D., bishop of Delaware, who presided over the House of Bishops and signed its minutes.<sup>99</sup>

<sup>93</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1886, p. 3.

<sup>94</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 11-2.

<sup>95</sup>H. C. Potter, *Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops*, pp. 76-7.

<sup>96</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1880, p. 204.

<sup>97</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 210.

<sup>98</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 5.

<sup>99</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 6, 138.

The House sought to provide some relief for its aged presiding bishop by the adoption of the following new rule of order:

"The House shall then proceed to elect a Chairman of the House, who shall be Assessor to the Presiding Bishop, and in his absence, or at his request, shall be the Presiding Officer of the House. He shall continue in office until the General Convention following that in which he was elected; and shall give the Presiding Bishop such aid, in the *interim* between said Conventions, as the Presiding Bishop shall request."<sup>100</sup>

On the closing day of the Convention, the House elected the Right Rev. John Williams, D. D., bishop of Connecticut, as the chairman.<sup>101</sup>

The report of the House of Deputies' committee on the state of the Church paid warm tribute to Bishop Smith, "now in the ninetieth year of his age and the fifty-first of his Episcopate, whose seniority in both respects antedates every Bishop of the Anglican Communion throughout the world."<sup>102</sup>

Bishop Henry Codman Potter, who had served so closely with Bishop Smith while secretary of the House, deeply appreciated the latter's fairness:

"The House over which Bishop Smith presided contained 'many men of many minds'; and among them were those from whom Bishop Smith strongly and conscientiously differed. But I never saw, in his bearing or action toward them, as a presiding officer, anything but the most absolute courtesy and equity. In his theological and ecclesiastical views, he was, undoubtedly, during the whole period of his office as chairman of the House, in a minority. But in his recognition of those who rose to speak, and, most of all, in his appointment of committees, he was invariably just and generous."<sup>103</sup>

During his long term as presiding bishop, Bishop Smith took order for the consecration of forty-nine bishops. He presided personally at sixteen of these services. His successor said of him:

"The last public duty in which he took part was at a special meeting of the House of Bishops, on the 24th of April, in the city of New York, called for the purpose of filling vacant Missionary Jurisdictions in Africa and China. It being found that the House lacked two members in order to form a quorum,

<sup>100</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1886, pp. 31, 63.

<sup>101</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 131.

<sup>102</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 478.

<sup>103</sup>*Op. cit.*, p. 11.

a meeting was held at the residence of the Senior Bishop of New York, himself an invalid, which Bishop Smith attended and closed with his farewell benediction. . . . This uniting in the action of the House of Bishops, on the 24th of April, was the last time of leaving his dwelling until the day he was carried out in his coffin."<sup>104</sup>

Bishop Smith's death, on May 31, 1884, brought to a close the longest episcopate in the history of the American Church to that time. He had been a bishop for over fifty-one years.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND ALFRED LEE

One of the briefest terms as presiding bishop was that of the Rt. Rev. Alfred Lee, D. D., LL.D., bishop of Delaware.<sup>105</sup> Previously, because of Bishop Smith's age and infirmity, he had headed the delegation of seventeen American bishops to the Lambeth Conference of 1878. Similarly he had presided over the House of Bishops during certain sessions of the 1880 Convention and throughout most of the 1883 Convention. Again he presided over the House at its special session held April 22-24, 1884.<sup>106</sup>

Only once, at the General Convention of 1886, did Bishop Lee preside over the House of Bishops as presiding bishop.<sup>107</sup> Four times only did he preside as chief consecrator at the consecration of bishops.

He died in his 80th year, April 12, 1887.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN WILLIAMS

When the Right Rev. John Williams, D. D., LL.D.,<sup>108</sup> bishop of

<sup>104</sup>Diocese of Kentucky, *Journal of Convention, 1884*, pp. 72-3.

<sup>105</sup>Born September 9, 1807, in Cambridge, Mass. Harvard College, 1827. Practiced law for two years. General Theological Seminary, 1837. Deacon, May 21, 1837; priest, June 12, 1838. Missionary, St. James' Church, Poquetanuck, Conn., 1837-38. Rector, Calvary Church, Rockdale, Pa., 1838-41. Consecrated as first bishop of Delaware, October 12, 1841. Rector, St. Andrew's Church, Wilmington, Del., 1842-87. D. D., Trinity College, 1841; Hobart College, 1841; Harvard College, 1860. LL.D., Delaware College, 1877. Died April 12, 1887, in Wilmington, Del.

<sup>106</sup>General Convention, *Journal, 1886, Special Sessions, House of Bishops*, p. 14.

<sup>107</sup>General Convention, *Journal, 1886*, p. 6.

<sup>108</sup>Born August 30, 1817, in Deerfield, Mass. Trinity College, 1835. Tutor, Trinity College, 1837-40. Deacon, September 2, 1838; priest, September 26, 1841. Assistant minister, Christ Church, Middletown, Conn., 1841-42. Rector, St. George's Church, Schenectady, N. Y., 1842-48. President, Trinity College, 1848-53. Consecrated as bishop coadjutor of Connecticut, October 29, 1851. Became fourth bishop of Connecticut, January 13, 1865. Founder, Berkeley Divinity School, 1854. Dean, Berkeley Divinity School, 1854-99. D. D., Union College, 1847; Trinity College, 1849; Yale University, 1883. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1851. LL.D., Hobart College, 1870. Died February 7, 1899, in Middletown, Conn.

Connecticut, became presiding bishop in the spring of 1887, it was the first time in decades that the Church had had a leader not yet 70 years of age. But he too felt that the seniority system was unsatisfactory to the Church and unfair to the senior bishop. Six months after assuming the office, early in a special session of the House of Bishops which opened October 27, 1887, he laid before that House, with the request that it be printed, a communication which included the following:

"The conviction has long been growing upon me, that our existing arrangement in regard to the presidency of the House of Bishops is, for many reasons, an undesirable one. The position in which I find myself today strengthens that conviction, and changes belief to certainty. . . .

"Under such circumstances, to lay such a burden on the shoulders of the oldest Bishop of this House, one likely to be the oldest in years as well as by consecration, is surely something which would not be thought of in parallel cases in political, judicial, or business arrangements. And when in addition to all that has been mentioned, the person compelled to assume those duties is, as must often be the case, one who has passed the limits of threescore years and ten, and is already carrying a burden as heavy as he can bear, the arrangement would seem to be not only unwise, but almost cruel. Nor do I conceive the real difficulty to be even touched by the appointment of a Chairman of this House."<sup>109</sup>

He asked for a committee to consider his request, and the five bishops next in seniority were appointed.

Bishop Williams presided over the special meeting of the House of Bishops held in Washington, November 15, 1888.<sup>110</sup>

Early in the 1889 Convention the special committee brought in its report. After prolonged debate the House of Bishops amended its rule of order 7 to require the elected chairman of the House to take on any duties of the office of presiding bishop, of which from time to time the latter might desire to be relieved.<sup>111</sup>

Bishop Williams was absent from the special meeting of the House held October 22-23, 1890,<sup>112</sup> but presided at that held February 3-4, 1891.<sup>113</sup>

After presenting to the House at the 1892 Convention his record of official acts, Bishop Williams reverted to the question of the presiding bishopric:

<sup>109</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1889, p. 538.

<sup>110</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 544.

<sup>111</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 12-3.

<sup>112</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, p. 436.

<sup>113</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 443.

"Some of my brethren may remember that, at a special session of this House held in Philadelphia in October, 1887, I ventured to address them on the subject of its presidency. At the last General Convention, a change was made in the Rules of Order, by which 'the Presiding Bishop may assign' to the Chairman of the House, who is also his 'Assessor,' 'any duties connected with his office, from which from time to time he may desire to be relieved.' I most thankfully acknowledged the relief that has thus been afforded; and I should do violence to my own feelings, and be most ungrateful, did I not also acknowledge the constant and unvaried kindness with which the Bishop of Maine has at all times come to my assistance.

"But all this does not reach the point which, it seems to me, ought to be reached in this matter. The office of Presiding Bishop is the only one of which I know, that cannot, under present arrangements, be declined. Whether he will or not, whatever may be his conditions physical or mental, he on whom this office falls is compelled to accept it. And only by death, deposition, or resignation of his jurisdiction, and that *not* 'for reason of advanced age and bodily infirmities arising therefrom,' can he resign it. I cannot see how these restraints can be regarded otherwise than as hardships. Nor can I help expressing the hope that some action may be taken by this House which will put an end to such an anomalous state of things."<sup>114</sup>

To consider this matter the House again appointed a special committee of the five next senior bishops, whose recommendations were adopted:

*"Resolved, That in the opinion of this House it is competent for the Presiding Bishop to devolve all the duties pertaining to his office upon the Chairman elected by the House.*

*"Resolved, That it is competent for any Bishop to decline entering upon the office of Presiding Bishop, and to resign the same at his discretion."<sup>115</sup>*

The House also provided for a special meeting in case the bishops of the seven jurisdictions adjoining that of the presiding bishop should regard him as both incompetent and mentally unable to resign!

Bishop Williams presided over the special meetings of the House held March 1-2, 1893, and October 17-18, 1894.<sup>116</sup> The latter proved to be his last attendance in the House. By this time he had become the senior of all Anglican bishops.

Because of his frail condition, Bishop Williams could not attend

<sup>114</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, p. 12.

<sup>115</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 88.

<sup>116</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1895, pp. 394, 399.



the General Convention of 1895 in Minneapolis.<sup>117</sup> This Convention had before it the detailed report of a joint commission on the revision of the constitution and canons, which recommended the Scottish term "Primus" as the proper title for the presiding bishop.<sup>118</sup> The House of Bishops substituted the title "Primate,"<sup>119</sup> but this in turn was rejected by the House of Deputies.<sup>120</sup>

Similarly, Bishop Williams was unable to attend the special meeting of the House of Bishops held October 20-21, 1896,<sup>121</sup> or the General Convention of 1898.<sup>122</sup>

At its special meeting in 1896 the House of Bishops reverted to the familiar question of the status of the presiding bishop and amended its first standing order to read as follows:

"The Senior Bishop of this Church, in the order of consecration, having jurisdiction within the United States, is the Presiding Officer of the House of Bishops. He shall discharge such duties as may be prescribed by the Constitution or Canons of the General Convention, or for its own needs by the House of Bishops; and shall hold office for life, unless he resign or be relieved from that office by a vote of a majority of the Bishops entitled to vote in the House of Bishops."<sup>123</sup>

Bishop Williams, during his term as presiding bishop, presided at the consecration of six bishops.

His unvarying impartiality made a deep impression on his contemporaries.

"But in Bishop Williams's case, when he presided in the House, his regard for the Rules of Order was most scrupulous; and one never knew, unless one chose to infer it from previous associations, utterances, or inheritances, on which side of any particular question were his personal sympathies. In a word, he was a most impartial presiding officer; never a partisan, never a limp creature of the impulse of the moment; courteous, but firm; and amid the confusions of debate often bringing order out of chaos, by a few unimpassioned but illuminating sentences."<sup>124</sup>

Perhaps the most penetrating appraisal of Bishop Williams' work as presiding bishop is that appearing in an article, "The Presiding

<sup>117</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, p. 12.

<sup>118</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 646.

<sup>119</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 28.

<sup>120</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 272.

<sup>121</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1898, p. 425.

<sup>122</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 5.

<sup>123</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 427.

<sup>124</sup>Henry Codman Potter, *op. cit.*, pp. 33-4.

Bishop," written on the day of his death by the Right Rev. William Crosswell Doane, D. D., bishop of Albany:

"John Williams, Bishop of Connecticut, and Presiding Bishop, has been master to us all in an unwonted degree. I speak, I am quite sure, the feeling of all the bishops in our House, who knew him in his presence among us, in his presiding over us, and in his prime of influence and power, when I say that we counted him our master in all the ways in which men look up to, and are led by, a masterly man. Whatever may have been true of those who have gone before, or whatever may be true of those who shall come after him in the office of Presiding Bishop, *he presided*, he occupied the seat of rule and honor, not merely by the accident of seniority of consecration, but by eminent and evident fitness. He succeeded to the position of primacy on the death of the late Bishop of Delaware, in 1887. Before that he was 'the presiding officer' in the House of Bishops, having been elected as its first chairman when that office was created in 1883. And by the same common consent that made him the presiding officer of the House, he was hailed as the Presiding Bishop, *naturally*, when the Bishop of Delaware died."<sup>125</sup>

Bishop Williams died at his home in Middletown, Connecticut, February 7, 1899.<sup>126</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND THOMAS MARCH CLARK

Another New England bishop then became presiding bishop in the person of the Right Rev. Thomas March Clark, D. D., LL.D., bishop of Rhode Island.<sup>127</sup> He had already presided over the House at its special meeting of 1890.<sup>128</sup>

Bishop Clark was 86 when he succeeded Bishop Williams and shared his predecessor's conviction that it was unfair and unwise to oblige the senior bishop to serve as presiding bishop. After summoning the House, through his assessor, to meet October 26-27, 1899, he wrote to his brethren:

<sup>125</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. LXXIX, No. 7 (February 18, 1899), p. 246.

<sup>126</sup>For biographical details, cf. William A. Beardsley, "John Williams, Bishop of Connecticut, 1865-1899," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XIV (1945), pp. 120-50.

<sup>127</sup>Born July 4, 1812, in Newburyport, Mass. Yale College, 1831. High school teacher, 1831-33. Studied for the Presbyterian ministry at Princeton College, 1833-35. Deacon, February 3, 1836; priest, November 6, 1836. Rector, Grace Church, Boston, 1836-43. Rector, St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia, 1843-47. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, Boston, 1847-50. Rector, Christ Church, Hartford, Conn., 1850-54. Consecrated as fifth bishop of Rhode Island, December 6, 1854. Rector, Grace Church, Providence, R. I., 1854-66. D. D., Union College, 1851; Brown University, 1860. LL.D., Cambridge University, 1867. Died September 7, 1903, in Newport, R. I.

<sup>128</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, p. 436.



"My age and infirmities will not allow me to be with you at your present session in St. Louis, and I can only say that I have discharged, to the best of my ability, the duties which in the Providence of God have devolved upon me as Presiding Bishop."<sup>129</sup>

For the same reasons Bishop Clark was unable to attend the special meeting of the House held on April 19, 1900.<sup>130</sup>

In the fall of that year Bishop Clark became the center of the great furore which broke out in both the religious and secular press following the consecration of the Right Rev. Reginald H. Weller, D. D., as bishop coadjutor of Fond du Lac. He was, for instance, soundly criticized for calling himself "Presiding Bishop of the Church" by those who thought of him merely as presiding bishop of the House of Bishops. He wrote to one of his clerical friends:

"I have had no controversy with any bishop or am I aware of having set up claims to anything like general authority. I had not even noticed that I called myself 'Presiding Bishop of the Church' until my attention was called to it by the newspapers, though, taking into consideration all that has to be done for the Church at large in this office, there might seem to be sufficient reason for the title. There is the responsibility of the appointment of provisional bishops and, in case of vacancies, as in Mexico, at the present moment, the care of the Church in this country. There is the duty of calling special meetings of the House of Bishops and, under certain circumstances, the responsibility of deciding the time and place for the meetings of the General Convention. There is the calling together of councils of conciliation, and the Presiding Bishop is the representative of the Church in America in its correspondence with foreign countries.

"I had supposed, when the office came to me, that its duties were few and simple, but a glance at the Record Book will show how much I mistook the situation, for its responsibilities have involved much labor and anxiety."<sup>131</sup>

Since Bishop Clark was unable to attend the General Convention of 1901 in San Francisco,<sup>132</sup> he presented his report of official acts to the House of Bishops by letter, adding certain comments on his office:

"May I be allowed, in conclusion, to suggest to the House that there is an indefiniteness in the nature and character of

<sup>129</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, p. 379.

<sup>130</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 384.

<sup>131</sup>Mary Clark Sturtevant, *Thomas March Clark*, pp. 160-61.

<sup>132</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, p. 5.

the office of Presiding Bishop, which not infrequently has occasioned me some embarrassment?

"For the most part the work to be discharged is simply perfunctory, but there are certain important things which the Presiding Bishop is required to do which call for the exercise of careful judgment and great discretion. . . .

"To leave such important affairs as these to the sole discretion of an aged man, who may not be competent to exercise proper judgment in matters of importance, seems to me unwise; and I trust that the House of Bishops will take into consideration making the office of Presiding Bishop elective, instead of leaving it to be determined by the simple fact of seniority.

"As there is nowhere to be found any general statement whatever of the duties pertaining to the office, and as it requires a careful examination of the Canons in order to ascertain just what it is that the Presiding Bishop is called upon to do, may I be allowed to suggest that some statement should be set forth clearly defining the functions and duties of the office?"<sup>133</sup>

It is obvious from this statement that, although bodily infirmity prevented Bishop Clark from attending either the General Convention or special meetings of the House of Bishops, nothing interfered with the clarity of his thinking about the problems of his office!

The Church at large was at last convinced that the position of its presiding bishop could no longer be left deliberately undefined:

"The first legislation of the General Convention on the subject of a Presiding Bishop is found in Section 3, Article I, of the Constitution as enacted by the Convention of 1901. While a Presiding Bishop was named in the Constitution and Canons for many years prior thereto, the authority for such an officer depended upon a rule of the House of Bishops, making the Senior Bishop, in point of consecration, its presiding officer. In the revision of the Constitution in 1901, this new section was added, designating the Senior Bishop of the Church, in the order of consecration, having jurisdiction within the United States, as the Presiding Bishop of the Church."<sup>134</sup>

This same Convention acted favorably on Bishop Clark's suggestion that the office of presiding bishop be made elective. The following proposed amendment to the constitution was adopted by both Houses and referred to the next Convention for final action:

<sup>133</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, pp. 15-6.

<sup>134</sup>Edwin Augustine White, *Constitution and Canons for the Government of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America*, Annotated, p. 17.

"The House of Bishops, by vote of a majority of all the Bishops entitled to a seat in the said House, shall elect one of the Bishops having jurisdiction within the United States, to be nominated for confirmation by the House of Deputies to be the Presiding Bishop of the Church. The Presiding Bishop shall hold office for three years."<sup>135</sup>

When news of this action reached the aged presiding bishop, then in his 90th year and 3,000 miles away from the Convention, it must have been highly gratifying to him.

Bishop Clark was unable to attend the special meetings of the House of Bishops held April 16-17, 1902,<sup>136</sup> and October 23-24, 1902.<sup>137</sup> He was, therefore, unique in that, while presiding bishop, he never presided over the House of Bishops.

When he died on September 7, 1903, he was the senior of all bishops of the Anglican Communion and the last survivor of the first Lambeth Conference. He had presided at the consecration of no bishops during his term as presiding bishop. The most adequate appraisal of his work in that office was contained in a contemporary and strangely prophetic editorial entitled, "The Office of Presiding Bishop":

"The late Presiding Bishop not only signed himself 'Thomas March Clark, Presiding Bishop,' but on more than one occasion demonstrated the fact that he was the Presiding Bishop of the Church. He showed that he realized the power inherent in the office, and his occasional exercise of it was such as to further the development of its efficiency. The significance of his administration as Presiding Bishop has not yet been fully realized and will not be till the Church more fully realizes herself as a National Church. As late as 1901 seven bishops in an official communication to Bishop Clark questioned his right to act as the Presiding Bishop of the Church, and insisted that he was only the Presiding Bishop of the House of Bishops. But in practical demonstration of the fact that Bishop Clark had rightly interpreted his constitutional powers as well as the mind of the Church as to those powers, the General Convention the same year adopted a Constitution in which all doubt was removed by using the title in full, 'Presiding Bishop of the Church.' It is an interesting, and we believe, a significant fact, that this change occurred during the administration of a Presiding Bishop who had on three separate occasions acted as the representative head of the whole Church, and not merely as the presiding officer of the

<sup>135</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, pp. 40-1, 54, 55, 139, 148, 151, 211, 223-4, 263, 300, 307, 310.

<sup>136</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, p. 398.

<sup>137</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 409.

House of Bishops; namely, when he overruled the objections of bishops to the consecration of Bishop Funsten and took order for his consecration; when he disclaimed responsibility for the violation of the rubrics at the consecration of Bishop Weller, and when he refused to proceed with the consecration of the three bishops for Mexico. In each and every one of these instances we believe that he voiced the mind and had the approval of the American Church. We know of no other Presiding Bishop in our history who ventured to represent so definitely the whole Church in his high office. The democracy of the Church demands that the whole body shall have its representative and the efficiency of the Church as an organization equally demands a chief executive. We trust that Bishop Clark's administration is prophetic of an aggressive development toward a more effective and more representative organization."<sup>138</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND DANIEL SYLVESTER TUTTLE

The Right Rev. Daniel Sylvester Tuttle, D. D.,<sup>139</sup> became presiding bishop in the fall of 1903 under unusual circumstances. In the first place, due to his consecration to the episcopate at the minimum age of 30, he was now only 66 years of age. No one had become presiding bishop at so young an age for over a century. Secondly, unlike all his predecessors, his entire episcopate had been spent in the Far West and Middle West. Thirdly, the General Convention had just taken initial legislative action to make the presiding bishopric an elective office.

Bishop Tuttle proceeded to save his own strength for tasks which the presiding bishop alone could perform by leaning heavily upon the chairman of the House, both during sessions of the General Convention and special meetings of the House of Bishops. The minutes of that House at the General Convention of 1904, e. g., were signed, "William Lawrence, Chairman of the House."<sup>140</sup> Bishop Tuttle, while presiding bishop, never missed a General Convention or a special meeting of the House of Bishops, but never signed the proceedings of that House.

<sup>138</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. LXXXVIII, No. 12 (September 19, 1903), p. 317.

<sup>139</sup>Born January 26, 1837, in Windham, Greene County, N. Y. Columbia College, 1857. General Theological Seminary, 1862. Deacon, June 29, 1862; priest, July 19, 1863. Assistant minister, Zion Church, Morris, N. Y., 1863. Rector, Zion Church, Morris, N. Y., 1864-67. Consecrated as first missionary bishop of Montana, Idaho and Utah, May 1, 1867. Declined election as bishop of Missouri, 1868. Became third bishop of Missouri, August 9, 1886. D. D., Columbia College, 1867; University of the South, 1887; Yale University, 1918. LL.D., Washington University, 1890; Cambridge University, 1908. L. H. D., Union College, 1910. D. C. L., Durham University, 1908. Died April 17, 1923, in St. Louis, Mo.

<sup>140</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, p. 177.

At the Lambeth Conference of 1908 Bishop Tuttle led the delegation of fifty-five American bishops and preached the sermon at the closing service, held in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.<sup>141</sup>

As noted above, the General Convention of 1901 took initial action toward making the office of presiding bishop elective instead of dependent upon seniority. The matter was pending through most of the long term of office of Bishop Tuttle, but he would have none of the brash proposal! He who usually kept quite clear of Church controversies requested space in the Church press to register his strong convictions:

"I ask leave to give expression to my views . . . touching the election of a Presiding Bishop.

"It is understood that anything of the personal equation is entirely excluded from such views by the provision that the proposed amendment is to take effect only upon the expiration of the term of office of the present Presiding Bishop.

"Under the existing constitution God's Providence directly and without man's agency makes the Presiding Bishop. He is the senior bishop in the order of consecration, having jurisdiction within the United States. The death of the preceding senior invests him with the office of Presiding Bishop; and death is God's messenger alone. The solemnity of his appointment to office by the act of God is unspeakably great. . . .

"But the proposed change has in view the making of the Presiding Bishop into a great executive, to be invested with the authority and to be deputed to wield the powers of the whole Church. This would be a new departure. Danger lurks along the line of its development. . . . The proposed change looks to the introducing of a monarchical plan for our national Church which in time might take on a Hildebrandian touch and tone."<sup>142</sup>

Despite this "viewing with alarm," the General Convention persisted in its course, although it took eighteen years of discussion and legislation before the proposal was finally adopted! The clearest summary of that involved process is that given by Dr. E. A. White:

"In the Convention of 1904, the House of Bishops reversed their former action, and voted against the adoption of the proposed amendment. The House of Deputies, however, adopted a resolution for the appointment of a Joint Committee to consider the matter of the election of a Presiding Bishop, and report to the next Convention. The House of Bishops concurred in the adoption of this resolution. The Joint Committee reported to the Convention of 1907, a proposed amend-

<sup>141</sup>*The Six Lambeth Conferences, 1867-1920*, p. 45.

<sup>142</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. CVIII, No. 8 (August 23, 1913), p. 243.

ment to Article I, section 3, of the Constitution, providing for the election of the Presiding Bishop by the General Convention. The amendment was approved by both Houses and referred to the next Convention for final action. In the Convention of 1910, the House of Bishops failed to ratify the proposed amendment but adopted a new amendment containing the substance of the former amendment in a shortened form. The House of Deputies concurred in the adoption of the new amendment, and it went over to the Convention of 1913 for final action. In the Convention of 1913, the House of Bishops again refused to ratify their action taken at the preceding Convention, in adopting the proposed amendment providing for the election of a Presiding Bishop. This refusal was due to the omission of any provision in the proposed amendment for the definition by Canon of the duties of the Presiding Bishop. This defect being corrected, the House of Bishops again adopted the proposed amendment, the House of Deputies concurring. In the Convention of 1916, when the proposed amendment came up for final action, it was once more defeated by the House of Bishops, because no provision was made therein for a successor to the Presiding Bishop in case of his death. This defect having been remedied, the proposed amendment was approved by both Houses, and referred to the Convention of 1919 for final action. In the Convention of 1919, no further omissions or defects having been discovered, the amendment was adopted by both Houses and became a part of the Constitution."<sup>143</sup>

The legislation thus adopted at long last provided:

"Upon the expiration of the term of office of the Presiding Bishop, the General Convention shall elect the Presiding Bishop of the Church."<sup>144</sup>

This meant that Bishop Tuttle was expected to hold office until his death. This occurred April 17, 1923, at his home in St. Louis. Referring to his service to the Church as presiding bishop, *The Living Church* stated:

"His service in that capacity, continuing over a period of nearly twenty years, brought him very intimately in touch with every part of the Church, and his absorbing interest in every part, no matter how remote, led him to take a more than nominal part in the national work of the Church. It was a matter of pride in him to preside personally at the consecration of each bishop (other than coadjutors, for whom he tactfully left the way open for the diocesan to preside) when

<sup>143</sup>*Op. cit.*, pp. 20-1.

<sup>144</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, pp. 32, 48, 275, 318.



it was possible for him to do so, and of the one hundred and twelve bishops consecrated since Bishop Tuttle became Presiding Bishop, he personally presided at the consecration of seventy."<sup>145</sup>

Another discerning appraisal of his work as presiding bishop appeared in the memorial resolution adopted by the diocese of Missouri:

"As Presiding Bishop of the American Church he bore for twenty years in addition to the cares of his own Diocese the burden of the 'care of all the churches' without complaint. In this great office he was called upon to settle momentous questions of the Church's polity and to meet in council the highest dignitaries of church and state at home and abroad; whom he met as the peer of any. He won reverence and distinction by his personal dignity, his eloquence, his sound judgment, and his administrative ability. His missionary addresses were electrical in their effect in stimulating the missionary spirit of the Church and in launching great mission enterprises. In his twenty-year term of office as Presiding Bishop of the American Church the missionary force and equipment of the Church were more than doubled and its history became a missionary epic."<sup>146</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND ALEXANDER CHARLES GARRETT

The constitutional requirement for the election of a presiding bishop did not become effective, after Bishop Tuttle's death, until the General Convention could meet. Hence he was succeeded by the next senior bishop, the Right Rev. Alexander Charles Garrett, D. D., LL.D., bishop of Dallas.<sup>147</sup> The problem created by this succession was instantly realized throughout the Church. Frederic Cook Morehouse, in an editorial of congratulation to the new presiding bishop, expressed frankly and graciously the concern of interested churchmen:

"Dr. Garrett, in his ninety-first year, succeeds to the

<sup>145</sup>Vol. LXVIII, No. 25 (April 21, 1923), p. 880. *The Living Church* is in error on one point: Bishop Tuttle was the consecrator of 80 bishops. See tables in *The Living Church Annual*, 1949, pp. 396-407.

<sup>146</sup>Diocese of Missouri, *Journal of Convention*, 1924, pp. 31-2. For biographical details, cf. Edward L. Parsons, "Bishop Tuttle—A Portrait," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XVII (1948), pp. 140-50.

<sup>147</sup>Born November 4, 1832, in Ballymot, County Sligo, Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin, 1855. Deacon, July 6, 1856; priest, July 5, 1857. Curate, East Worldham, Alton, Hampshire, 1856-59. Missionary in British Columbia, 1859-69. Rector, St. James' Church, San Francisco, Calif., 1869-72. Dean, Trinity Cathedral, Omaha, Nebraska, 1872-74. Consecrated as first missionary bishop of North Texas, December 20, 1874. Elected first bishop of Dallas, December 20, 1895. D. D., Nebraska College, 1876; Trinity College, Dublin, 1882. LL.D., University of Mississippi, 1876. Died February 18, 1924, in Dallas, Texas.



honor and title of Presiding Bishop. More than four years older than the venerable prelate whom he succeeds in that capacity, Bishop Garrett's physical infirmities must naturally stand in the way of his personally fulfilling the duties of the office, however intelligently and efficiently they may be performed by others in his name and over his signature. He has not been in actual attendance at a session of General Convention since that of 1910, since which time more than half the living members of the American episcopate have been consecrated, most of whom, therefore, are unknown to him personally.

"None of the bishops has a stronger personality, none would have been a better adviser and guide to his younger brethren during the years of his vigor, none more truly *persona grata* in every relationship that the Presiding Bishop sustains to the Church. But that new and extensive duties should be laid upon anyone at so advanced an age, when nature itself suggests that the time for activity has passed, is a pathetic indication that the time for instituting an elective Presiding Bishopric was deferred much too long."<sup>148</sup>

Bishop Garrett died at his home in St. Mary's College, Dallas, on February 18, 1924. During his eight-month term of office he presided at no episcopal consecrations.

"As Presiding Bishop he was able to preside at one session of the House of Bishops, being that which sat in his own see city in November. Notwithstanding his feebleness and blindness, Bishop Garrett was able to call the House to order, give an address of welcome, and act as host to his brothers and sons in the episcopate during the session."<sup>149</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND ETHELBERT TALBOT

The last presiding bishop to serve by virtue of his seniority was the Right Rev. Ethelbert Talbot, D. D., S. T. D., LL.D., bishop of Bethlehem.<sup>150</sup> He succeeded upon Bishop Garrett's death on February 18, 1924, to serve until the General Convention of 1925 could choose the first elected presiding bishop. He called and opened the special meeting of

<sup>148</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXVIII, No. 26 (April 28, 1923), p. 903.

<sup>149</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXX, No. 17 (February 23, 1924), p. 572.

<sup>150</sup>Born October 9, 1848, in Fayette, Mo. Dartmouth College, 1870. General Theological Seminary, 1873. Deacon, June 29, 1873; priest, November 4, 1874. Rector, St. James' Church, Macon City, Mo., 1873-87. Consecrated as first missionary bishop of Wyoming and Idaho, May 27, 1887. Became third bishop of Central Pennsylvania, February 2, 1898. S. T. D., General Theological Seminary, 1887. LL.D., University of Missouri, 1887. D. D., Dartmouth College, 1888. Died February 27, 1928, in Tuckahoe, N. Y.

the House of Bishops held in New York on October 8-9, 1924,<sup>151</sup> and also opened the session of the House at the General Convention of 1925.<sup>152</sup> On October 12, in St. Paul's Church, New Orleans, he pronounced the sentence of deposition on William Montgomery Brown, sometime bishop of Arkansas.<sup>153</sup>

Bishop Talbot, during his brief incumbency, presided at the consecration of seven bishops. In accordance with the canon, his term of office ended December 31, 1925.

### THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN GARDNER MURRAY

Reference has been made above to the final enactment, in 1919, of an amendment to the constitution which provided for the first time for the election of the presiding bishop. This concluded with the phrase:

"His term and tenure of office and duties shall be prescribed by the Canons of the Church."<sup>154</sup>

To implement the constitution this same Convention adopted for the first time a canon entitled, "Of the Presiding Bishop." This included provision that he should preside over meetings of the House of Bishops, thus reclaiming duties which for thirty-five or forty years had been performed by the chairman of the House. In his exposition of this new canon, written in 1924, before it actually became operative, Dr. White expressed an amazingly prophetic opinion:

"It was evidently the mind of the Church in enacting the legislation providing for an elective Presiding Bishop, that such Bishop, when elected, was not to resign as a Diocesan Bishop, as the Constitutional provision prescribes that if he shall so resign he no longer can act as Presiding Bishop. It is exceedingly questionable whether it is wise on the part of the General Convention to require that the Presiding Bishop must retain his Diocesan jurisdiction. An age limit would seem to be better than a term of years limit. The duties of the Presiding Bishop as executive head of all departments of the Church's work will require all his time, and he will be a Diocesan only in name. . . . The Presiding Bishop should be relieved of all Diocesan cares and responsibilities, and be able to give his whole time and thought to his larger duties as the executive head of the whole Church."<sup>155</sup>

<sup>151</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 477.

<sup>152</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>153</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 43-4.

<sup>154</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, *Constitution and Canons*, p. 4.

<sup>155</sup>*Op. cit.*, p. 401.

The wisdom of Dr. White's feeling was proved by subsequent events.

Acting under these new constitutional and canonical provisions, the General Convention of 1925 elected as presiding bishop, to serve for a six-year term, the Right Rev. John Gardner Murray, D. D., bishop of Maryland.<sup>156</sup> He was elected by the House of Bishops on the 14th ballot.<sup>157</sup> Ostensibly this was carried out in secret session, but contemporary records throw grave doubts on the secrecy! The staff correspondent of a Church paper covering the House of Bishops reported:

"Wednesday, October 14.

"Note was made in yesterday's report of the fact that an executive session was held at three o'clock to make nominations for the office of Presiding Bishop. To what an extent these supposed secret sessions have become a fiction, if not a farce, was shown by the fact that the evening papers last night published the names of the eight who were nominated, and the morning papers today carried their pictures and supposed life histories. *The Living Church*, therefore, is betraying no confidence when it passes on the names to its readers. They were: Bishop Gailor, President of the National Council; Bishop Brent, of Western New York; Bishop Murray, of Maryland; Bishop Brown, of Virginia, Chairman of the House; Bishop Alexander Mann, of Pittsburgh; Bishop Parsons, of California; Bishop Perry, of Rhode Island; and Bishop Burleson, of South Dakota."<sup>158</sup>

On the afternoon of October 14, the House of Deputies, by a vote of 419 to 44, confirmed Bishop Murray's election.<sup>159</sup>

When this Convention opened, the new canon, "Of the Presiding Bishop," stated:

"The Presiding Bishop, when elected according to the provisions of Article I, Section 3, of the Constitution, shall hold office for a term of six years."<sup>160</sup>

<sup>156</sup>Born August 31, 1857, in Lonaconing, Md. Studied at Wyoming Seminary and Drew Theological Seminary, 1876-81. In business, 1881-92. Deacon, April 3, 1893; priest, April 16, 1894. Minister, Alabama River Missions, 1893-96. Rector, Church of the Advent, Birmingham, Ala., 1896-1903. Rector, Church of St. Michael and All Angels, Baltimore, Md., 1903-09. Declined election as bishop of Mississippi, 1903. Declined election as bishop of Kentucky, 1904. Consecrated as bishop coadjutor of Maryland, September 29, 1909. Became seventh bishop of Maryland, January 18, 1911. D. D., St. John's College, 1909; Columbia University, 1927; Trinity College, 1927; Virginia Theological Seminary, 1928. Died October 3, 1929, in Atlantic City, N. J.

<sup>157</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 58.

<sup>158</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXXIII, No. 26 (October 24, 1925), p. 860.

<sup>159</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 230.

<sup>160</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, *Constitution and Canons*, pp. 67-8.

The Convention added the clarifying words:

"dating from the first day of January succeeding the General Convention at which he was elected."<sup>161</sup>

Hence, Bishop Murray took office January 1, 1926.

He undertook very much more extensive duties than any of his predecessors. This was due to the fact that the Convention of 1919 had not only made the office of presiding bishop elective, but had created "the Presiding Bishop and Council" to

"administer and carry on the Missionary, Educational, and Social work of the Church, of which work the Presiding Bishop shall be the executive head."<sup>162</sup>

The new canon further stipulated that

"Until a Presiding Bishop shall have been elected in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution, a Bishop shall be elected in like manner to exercise the powers assigned in this Canon to the Presiding Bishop as President of the Council."<sup>163</sup>

Under the provisions of this canon, the Right Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, D. D., bishop of Tennessee, was elected by the House of Bishops on the eighth ballot as President of the Council, and the House of Deputies concurred in the election.<sup>164</sup> In 1922 he was reelected for a second term of three years by the House of Bishops on the seventh ballot, and the election was confirmed by the Deputies.<sup>165</sup> This same Convention modified the canon, "Of the Presiding Bishop and Council," by substituting the name "National Council" for "Council," and made the presiding bishop the administrative as well as the executive head of the Church's work.<sup>166</sup>

Therefore, when Bishop Murray took office on January 1, 1926, he assumed both the duties performed by former presiding bishops and the presidency of the National Council held for six years by Bishop Gailor. The diocese of Maryland, at his request, elected a coadjutor to relieve him of much diocesan responsibility.

Bishop Murray presided over the special meeting of the House of Bishops held in New York, June 1-2, 1927,<sup>167</sup> and over the same

<sup>161</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, pp. 29, 50, 70, 222, 234.

<sup>162</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, *Constitution and Canons*, pp. 154-5.

<sup>163</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 156.

<sup>164</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, pp. 227, 457.

<sup>165</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, pp. 154, 161, 373.

<sup>166</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, *Constitution and Canons*, p. 159.

<sup>167</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1928, p. 353.

House at the General Convention of 1928.<sup>168</sup> At this meeting the House of Bishops amended its rules of order to provide for an annual meeting of the House, except in General Convention years.<sup>169</sup>

The first of these annual meetings was held in Atlantic City, New Jersey, October 2-3, 1929. On the second day the House assembled in St. James' Church for the election of missionary bishops. At 1:15 P. M. Bishop Murray announced a ruling on the resignation of a bishop, collapsed in the arms of his assessor, Bishop Burleson, and died instantly. The Right Rev. William A. Leonard, D. D., of Ohio, senior bishop, became the temporary executive head of the Church, and signed the minutes of the session.<sup>170</sup>

An outstanding tribute to Bishop Murray's power as presiding bishop was paid after his death by the Right Rev. Charles Fiske, D. D., bishop of Central New York, who, years before, had succeeded him as rector of the Church of St. Michael and All Angels, Baltimore:

"Many of us felt, when it came time to elect a Presiding Bishop four years ago, that this spirit of affectionate pastoral zeal could be made a real asset in the Church's missionary work. We know that what we had hoped for happened. When Bishop Murray came to his high office, his first act was to write to every Bishop of the Church, ask for his photograph and autograph, tell us that the Church Missions House was ours, not his, ask us to come as often as we could to his office. He told us that our photographs would hang there as evidence of his friendship and of our share in his work. He urged the missionary bishops especially to feel that the Missions House was a place to which they must come, always sure of a warm welcome and always certain that it was their 'home office.' . . .

"When he became Presiding Bishop, he announced at once that it was his purpose to visit every diocese and missionary district in the whole Church. We know that he traveled thousands of miles in order to do this. We know that he had planned during this coming year to go to the Orient and visit every portion of the field there. He was in Haiti one week for the dedication of the new cathedral there, with the thermometer at 110; within a week or two he was on his way to Oregon with the thermometer at 50 degrees below zero at some points on the way. He traveled, not merely because he loved the opportunity to see the whole Church, but because he wanted the whole Church to understand that every Bishop's problems lay on his heart and every piece of work had his loving thought and prayer."<sup>171</sup>

<sup>168</sup> General Convention, *Journal*, 1928, p. 7.

<sup>169</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75.

<sup>170</sup> General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, pp. 172, 174.

<sup>171</sup> *The Living Church*, Vol. LXXXI, No. 25 (October 19, 1929), p. 825.

Bishop Murray, during his brief term of office as presiding bishop, presided at the consecration of eleven bishops.

### THE RIGHT REVEREND CHARLES PALMERSTON ANDERSON

Before the adjournment of the special meeting of the House of Bishops, saddened by Bishop Murray's sudden death, the House agreed to another special meeting on November 13 to choose his successor. This meeting assembled in the Washington Cathedral at the call of the Right Rev. Dr. Leonard, senior bishop. The House elected as presiding bishop the Right Rev. Charles Palmerston Anderson, D. D., S. T. D., bishop of Chicago.<sup>172</sup>

This election took place on the 16th ballot<sup>173</sup> and brought the session to a close with dramatic suddenness. The official record is very curt and precise, but, although the election was in executive session, full details thereof appeared the next morning in leading newspapers!

"Of fifteen bishops who were placed in nomination, the choice quickly narrowed down to three, Bishop Ernest M. Stires of Long Island, Bishop James E. Freeman of Washington, and Bishop Hugh L. Burleson of South Dakota. Bishop Thomas F. Gailor of Tennessee and Bishop James deWolf Perry of Rhode Island were prominent in all the ballots, and Bishop Burleson, who, as Assessor to Bishop Murray, was regarded as especially well qualified for the post, remained up to the last ballot one of the leaders. Another was Bishop Henry St. George Tucker of Virginia.

"Others who were voted for during the almost continuous balloting were Bishop Philip Cook of Delaware, Bishop Edward L. Parsons of California, and Bishop Paul Matthews of New Jersey. . . .

"The end came shortly before 7 o'clock, when, fifteen ballots having failed to elect any one of the Bishops nominated, Bishop Anderson was placed in nomination and elected.

"Taken by surprise at the new honor and responsibility conferred upon him, Bishop Anderson said tonight that he had no plans, having had time to make none.

"I will, of course, give the best work I can to the Church in all its ramifications," he said.

<sup>172</sup>Born September 8, 1864, in Kemptville, Ont., Canada. Trinity College, Toronto, 1887. Deacon, 1887; priest, 1888. Rector, Beachburg, Ont., 1887-91. Rector, Grace Church, Oak Park, Ill., 1891-1900. Consecrated as bishop coadjutor of Chicago, February 24, 1900. Became fourth bishop of Chicago, February 19, 1905. D. D., Trinity College, Toronto, 1900. S. T. D., Western Theological Seminary, 1900. Died January 30, 1930, in Chicago, Ill.

<sup>173</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 185.



"I shall be in New York much of the time, but will keep my home in Chicago, and will not resign the Chicago diocese."<sup>174</sup>

Upon returning to his see city Bishop Anderson made the following statement:

"I shall continue to live in Chicago. I have lived here for forty years and am well satisfied to continue to make Chicago my home. I have appointed Bishop Burleson of South Dakota assessor and he has consented to carry on much of the work which he has so ably done in recent months."<sup>175</sup>

This pronouncement immediately aroused editorial misgivings:

"The nearest influences are everywhere those that are dominant. If we cannot have the Presiding Bishop personally in the Church Missions House, then, it would seem to us, some other influence will be dominant in that House, and it means the governance of the Church by a bureaucracy rather than primarily by a primate; a near reversion to the system that was ended, we hoped for all time, when the Presiding Bishopric was made an effective executive position. The chief value of Bishop Murray's primacy was in his daily contact with the workers in all departments of the Church's work. He was the actual and not merely the titular head of the Church. He had all the work at his fingers' ends. He knew the problems of every department."<sup>176</sup>

Bishop Anderson spent the period from November 26 to December 12 in New York, and, in his opening address at the National Council meeting on December 11, clarified his previous statement about his residence:

"I think you will sympathize with my position. I have been elected as Presiding Bishop and President of the Council merely to fill a vacancy, a very short period of office. I think the Church at large and the members of the Council would hardly expect me to detach myself from Chicago as fully as I would have done if my election had been for a longer period of time. I do not want, at the end of two years, to find myself with nothing to do and no place to go. Therefore I cannot completely sever myself from the Diocese of Chicago, but I do intend to give a lot of time to the office."<sup>177</sup>

<sup>174</sup>*The New York Times*, November 14, 1929, p. 6.

<sup>175</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXXXII, No. 4 (November 23, 1929), p. 132.

<sup>176</sup>*Ibid.*, Vol. LXXXII, No. 5 (November 30, 1929), p. 152.

<sup>177</sup>*The Spirit of Missions*, Vol. XCV, No. 1 (January, 1930), p. 6.



In the same statement Bishop Anderson amplified his announced intention of relying heavily upon his assessor:

"As you know, I have appointed the Bishop of South Dakota as the Assessor to the Presiding Bishop. The office of Assessor has no canonical or constitutional existence. It is something concerned with the House of Bishops; the Assessor is appointed under rules of order of the House of Bishops. The Assessor to the Presiding Bishop is not technically the Assessor to the President of the Council. The duties of the Presiding Bishop and the duties of the President of the National Council overlap and are inseparable from each other; nevertheless they are distinct, so I think it could not be said that Assessor to the Presiding Bishop is Assessor to the President of the Council. What I should like to do is to make rather liberal use of my Assessor to assist me in those duties of the Presiding Bishop which pertain to him as President of the Council."<sup>178</sup>

But all these plans came to an abrupt end. On January 22, 1930, Bishop Anderson suffered a heart attack, and on January 30 died at his home in Chicago. His was the briefest of all terms of service as Presiding Bishop—eleven weeks. He served as chief consecrator at the consecration of only one bishop.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND JAMES DeWOLF PERRY

On March 26, 1930, in the midst of a blizzard, the House of Bishops assembled in Chicago on the call of the Right Rev. Dr. Leonard, senior bishop, to elect a presiding bishop to serve until December 31, 1931. Favored names on the nominating ballot were the Right Rev. Hugh L. Burleson, bishop of South Dakota; the Right Rev. James DeWolf Perry, bishop of Rhode Island, and the Right Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, bishop of Tennessee, in that order.<sup>179</sup> This information is available because, after the fourth ballot, the House, still annoyed at garbled newspaper accounts of the election held four months before at Washington, adopted the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That at the close of this session the Secretary is instructed to furnish the Publicity Department of the Church a full statement of nominations, votes received on various ballots which have determined the election of the Presiding Bishop."<sup>180</sup>

<sup>178</sup>The Spirit of Missions, Vol. XCV, No. 1 (January, 1930), p. 6.

<sup>179</sup>The Living Church, Vol. LXXXII, No. 23 (April 5, 1930), p. 779.

<sup>180</sup>General Convention, Journal, 1931, p. 192.

The House elected the Right Rev. Dr. James DeWolf Perry.<sup>181</sup> This election was made on the seventh ballot, and Bishop Perry immediately appointed Bishop Burleson as his assessor.<sup>182</sup>

During the summer of 1930, Bishop Perry headed the delegation of sixty-one American bishops who attended the Lambeth Conference. He preached the sermon at the closing service held in Westminster Abbey on the morning of Sunday, August 10.

Bishop Perry presided over the House of Bishops at the General Convention of 1931.<sup>183</sup> On September 25, that House, on the first ballot, reelected him as presiding bishop for a term of six years. Later in the day the House of Deputies unanimously confirmed his election by a rising vote.<sup>184</sup>

Thereupon the General Convention adopted the following resolution:

*"Resolved, That pending final passage of appropriate amendments to Article I, of the Constitution, and the passage of a Canon to make this operative, the Presiding Bishop is empowered to nominate for election by the House of Bishops, subject to confirmation by the House of Deputies, an assistant to whom he may from time to time assign any of his official duties from which he may desire to be relieved; the said assistant, in the case of the resignation or death of the Presiding Bishop, or his disability by reason of infirmity, shall discharge the duties of the office of Presiding Bishop until a successor shall be elected as provided in Article I, Sec. 3, of the Constitution."*<sup>185</sup>

Bishop Perry, on the next legislative day, nominated Bishop Burleson to be his assistant. The House of Bishops confirmed the nomination and the House of Deputies concurred.<sup>186</sup> That same day Bishop Burleson resigned his jurisdiction over the missionary district of South

<sup>181</sup>Born October 3, 1871, in Germantown, Pa. University of Pennsylvania, 1891. Harvard University, 1892. Episcopal Theological School, 1895. Deacon, June 9, 1895; priest, February 18, 1896. Assistant, Christ Church, Springfield, Mass., 1895-97. Rector, Christ Church, Fitchburg, Mass., 1897-1904. Rector, St. Paul's Church, New Haven, Conn., 1904-11. Consecrated as seventh bishop of Rhode Island, January 6, 1911. Resigned, October 15, 1946. S. T. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1911; General Theological Seminary, 1931; Columbia University, 1931; Russian Orthodox Theological Seminary, Paris, 1940. D. D., Brown University, 1912; Trinity College, 1932; University of the South, 1933; Nashotah House, 1935. LL.D., University of Pennsylvania, 1931. Died March 20, 1947, in Summerville, S. C.

<sup>182</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 194.

<sup>183</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>184</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 78, 304, 314.

<sup>185</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 87, 326.

<sup>186</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 94, 345.

Dakota in order to devote his full time to the new office.<sup>187</sup> This stop-gap legislation was designed to relieve the presiding bishop of some of the combination of pressures of his national and diocesan duties.

The annual meeting of the House of Bishops was held in Garden City, New York, April 26-28, 1932, with Bishop Perry presiding.<sup>188</sup>

The whole Church was shocked to learn of the sudden death of Bishop Burleson at Custer, South Dakota, on August 1, 1933. The title of "assistant to the Presiding Bishop" died with him.

Bishop Perry presided over the special meeting of the House of Bishops held November 7-9, 1933,<sup>189</sup> and named the Right Rev. Philip Cook, D. D., bishop of Delaware, as his assessor.<sup>190</sup> At the 1934 Convention Bishop Perry again presided over the House of Bishops,<sup>191</sup> and reappointed Bishop Cook as his assessor.<sup>192</sup> This Convention assumed responsibility for the salary of the presiding bishop, so that it would no longer be paid from missionary funds.<sup>193</sup>

A fresh attempt to relieve the pressure on the presiding bishop was made by this Convention, which designated the presiding bishop as *ex officio* chairman of the National Council but no longer its president. This was supplemented by a new canonical provision that

"The President of the Council shall be elected by the House of Deputies subject to confirmation by the House of Bishops, and shall hold office for three years and until his successor shall be elected and qualified. He shall be the executive and administrative head of the Council."<sup>194</sup>

Acting under this last provision, the House of Deputies, on October 23, elected Bishop Cook as president of the National Council and the House of Bishops immediately concurred.<sup>195</sup>

Bishop Perry presided over the annual meeting of the House of Bishops held November 5-7, 1935,<sup>196</sup> but was unable, because of illness, to attend the special meeting of October 12-16, 1936.<sup>197</sup> He also presided over that House at the General Convention of 1937<sup>198</sup> and reappointed Bishop Cook as assessor.<sup>199</sup>

<sup>187</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 110.

<sup>188</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, p. 48.

<sup>189</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 62.

<sup>190</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 72.

<sup>191</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>192</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 9.

<sup>193</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 361-2.

<sup>194</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 237-9.

<sup>195</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 325-6.

<sup>196</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 46.

<sup>197</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 67, 70.

<sup>198</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 9.

<sup>199</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 11.

The 1934 experiment that one busy diocesan bishop should be presiding bishop and chairman of the National Council while another busy diocesan bishop served as his assessor and president of the National Council simply did not work. The joint committee on status and work of the presiding bishop reported bluntly to the General Convention of 1937:

"It is increasingly evident that the plan embodied in present Canon 60 is not working well. . . . Although the wording of the Constitution would permit the election to this office of any Bishop of this Church, ordinarily and especially in view of the Presiding Bishop's relationships with other National Churches, the choice would fall upon the Bishop of a diocese or missionary district. Our experience thus far has compelled us to face the fact that we have no right to ask any man to carry this double burden."<sup>200</sup>

The Convention proceeded to take action in three significant directions. It rescinded its 1934 policy of separating the duties of the presidency of the National Council from the presiding bishop.<sup>201</sup> It removed the term of six years' limit on his office, providing instead that he should serve

"until the first day of January succeeding the General Convention which follows his attainment of the age of sixty-eight years."<sup>202</sup>

It also added the new provision:

"When a Diocesan Bishop is elected Presiding Bishop it shall be his duty to relinquish the administration of his Diocese sufficiently to enable him to perform his duties as Presiding Bishop."<sup>203</sup>

At this Convention the proposal of a lay deputy that "The Presiding Bishop shall have the official title of 'Primate'" was rejected in the House of Deputies.<sup>204</sup>

Bishop Perry's term of office expired December 31, 1937. The Right Rev. W. Bertrand Stevens, D. D., bishop of Los Angeles, wrote the following appraisal of his contribution to the presiding bishopric:

<sup>200</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 487.

<sup>201</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 196-208.

<sup>202</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 178, 180.

<sup>203</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 179-80.

<sup>204</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, pp. 180-1.

"Bishop Perry brought to the office of Presiding Bishop world vision, pastoral instinct, and consecration. Those who have attended the meetings of the Lambeth Conference and other great world conferences realize how well he has represented the American Church to the other branches of the Anglican communion and how eagerly his advice is sought by Church leaders in England, Scotland, and Canada. He is a world citizen who takes his place effectively alongside of the Christian statesmen of the world."<sup>205</sup>

During Bishop Perry's incumbency he served as chief consecrator at the consecration of eighteen bishops.

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND HENRY ST. GEORGE TUCKER

The General Convention of 1937, having voted that thereafter the presiding bishop should "hold office until the first day of January succeeding the General Convention which follows his attainment of the age of sixty-eight years," moved to an election. The House of Bishops had before it the report of the joint committee to present nominations, which included the names of Bishop Perry, the incumbent, the Right Rev. W. Bertrand Stevens, bishop of Los Angeles, and the Right Rev. William G. McDowell, bishop of Alabama.<sup>206</sup> The House proceeded, however, to elect the Right Rev. Henry St. George Tucker, D. D., bishop of Virginia.<sup>207</sup> This election was accomplished on the second ballot.<sup>208</sup> Later in the day the election was unanimously confirmed by the House of Deputies.<sup>209</sup>

On April 11, 1938, Bishop Tucker appointed as his assessor the Right Rev. Henry K. Sherrill, D. D., bishop of Massachusetts.<sup>210</sup> The former presided over special meetings of the House of Bishops held November 2-3, 1938, and November 8-9, 1939.<sup>211</sup>

<sup>205</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. XCVII, No. 18 (October 30, 1937), p. 548.

<sup>206</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 349.

<sup>207</sup>Born July 16, 1874, in Warsaw, Va. University of Virginia, 1895. Virginia Theological Seminary, 1899. Deacon, June 23, 1899; priest, July 30, 1899. Missionary, Sendai, Hirosaki, Japan, 1899-1903. President, St. Paul's College, Tokyo, 1903-12. Consecrated as bishop of Kyoto, March 25, 1912. Retired as such, November 14, 1923. Professor of pastoral theology, Virginia Theological Seminary, 1923-26. Became bishop coadjutor of Virginia, September 21, 1926. Became eighth bishop of Virginia, July 25, 1927. Resigned as such, June 1, 1944. D. D., Virginia Theological Seminary, 1910; Princeton University, 1938; Hobart College, 1939. S. T. D., Seabury-Western Theological Seminary, 1937; Columbia University, 1939; Philadelphia Divinity School, 1940; General Theological Seminary, 1941. LL.D., William and Mary College, 1939; University of Pennsylvania, 1946. D. C. L., Kenyon College, 1941. Residing in Richmond, Va.

<sup>208</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 37.

<sup>209</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 349.

<sup>210</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 10.

<sup>211</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 35, 53.

Bishop Tucker also presided over that House at the General Convention of 1940.<sup>212</sup> This Convention further dignified the office of presiding bishop by adopting two significant resolutions. The first read as follows:

*"Resolved, That the Cathedral Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, known as the National Cathedral in Washington, D. C., be and hereby is designated as the Seat of the Presiding Bishop for his use on occasions incident to the exercise of his office as Presiding Bishop, and that the Diocese of Washington be requested to take such action as may be appropriate to this end; and that the Bishop of Washington and the Cathedral Chapter be requested to provide him with a Seat in the Cathedral commensurate with the dignity of his office, and to make suitable provision for his use of the Cathedral as Presiding Bishop."*<sup>213</sup>

Accordingly, Bishop Tucker was formally installed in the Washington Cathedral on October 22, 1941.<sup>214</sup>

Following Bishop Tucker's taking office on January 1, 1938, the Church had, for the first time since 1815, a living former presiding bishop in the person of Bishop Perry. The General Convention of 1940 took cognizance of this by adopting the following resolution:

*"Resolved, That as an expression of the esteem in which the Church holds the office of Presiding Bishop and the gratitude it feels for the self-sacrificing leadership which is given in that office, this General Convention orders that past Presiding Bishops shall be entitled to seats upon the platform of both Houses at all times, and in ecclesiastical processions shall be entitled to walk immediately ahead of the Presiding Bishop's Chaplain."*<sup>215</sup>

Bishop Tucker presided over the special meeting of the House of Bishops held February 4-5, 1942,<sup>216</sup> and also over that House at the General Convention which convened in Cleveland in October, 1943.<sup>217</sup> Since he was 69 years of age his term of office was due to come to an end within three months, but there was a general feeling throughout the Church that he should be continued in office for another triennium. This was accomplished by the simple expedient of changing the words "sixty-eight" in the canon on the presiding bishop to read "seventy."<sup>218</sup>

<sup>212</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 3.

<sup>213</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 360.

<sup>214</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1943, p. 55.

<sup>215</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 361.

<sup>216</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1943, p. 40.

<sup>217</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 7.

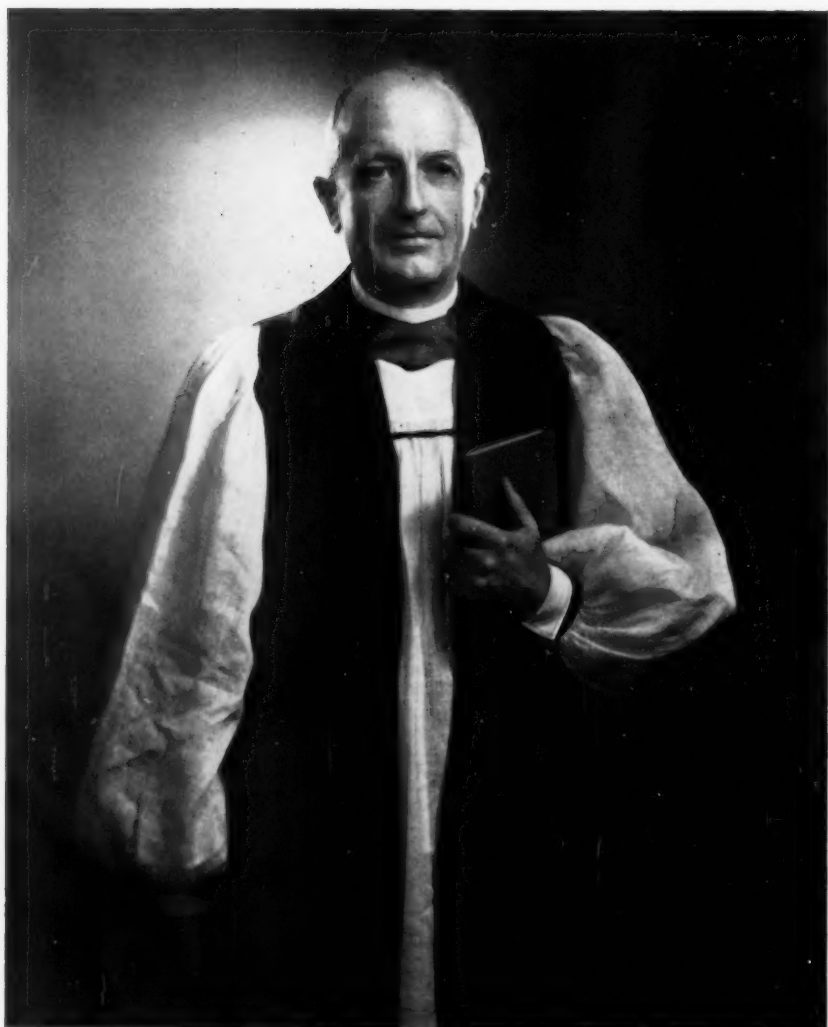
<sup>218</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 134-5.

n-  
of  
ad

on  
the  
ng  
of

of  
the  
,<sup>217</sup>  
an  
out  
um.  
rds  
''<sup>218</sup>





*Copyright by Fabian Bachrach*

THE RIGHT REVEREND  
HENRY KNOX SHERRILL, D.D.  
PRESIDING BISHOP  
1947—

This Convention also added a new section to the canon on the presiding bishop:

"Upon the expiration of the term of office of the Presiding Bishop, the Bishop who is elected to succeed him shall tender to the House of Bishops his resignation of his previous jurisdiction, to take effect upon the date of his assuming the office of Presiding Bishop, or not later than six months thereafter.

"Such resignation shall be acted upon immediately by the House of Bishops."<sup>219</sup>

Before the House of Bishops adjourned, Bishop Tucker submitted to it his resignation as bishop of Virginia, in order to establish the principle embodied in this new canonical provision even though, technically, it did not apply to him.<sup>220</sup>

Bishop Tucker presided over the special meeting of the House of Bishops held January 31-February 1, 1945,<sup>221</sup> and again at the General Convention of 1946.<sup>222</sup> At this time he had the pleasure of welcoming the archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Geoffrey Francis Fisher, at a joint session of the two Houses.<sup>223</sup>

The nine-year term of office of Bishop Tucker came to a close on December 31, 1946. During that period he served as chief consecrator at the consecration of fifty-five bishops.<sup>224</sup>

#### THE RIGHT REVEREND HENRY KNOX SHERRILL

The General Convention of 1946 had before it the report of its joint committee to consider the matter of a see for the presiding bishop, which recommended the selection of Arlington County, Virginia, but the proposal was defeated by the House of Bishops.<sup>225</sup>

In restoring the words "sixty-eight" in place of the word "seventy" in the canonical provision describing the end of the presiding bishop's term of office, this Convention wisely clarified the rule so that it now reads:

"The Presiding Bishop . . . shall hold office until the first day of January succeeding the General Convention which follows his attainment of the age of sixty-eight years or which meets in the calendar year in which he attains that age."<sup>226</sup>

<sup>219</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1943, pp. 135-6.

<sup>220</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 28.

<sup>221</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 63.

<sup>222</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>223</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 142.

<sup>224</sup>Cf. Charles W. Sheerin, "Profile of a Presiding Bishop," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XV (1946), No. 2, pp. 81-9.

<sup>225</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, pp. 279, 454.

<sup>226</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 160.

The Right Rev. Henry Knox Sherrill, D. D., bishop of Massachusetts,<sup>227</sup> was elected as presiding bishop by the House of Bishops on the first ballot.<sup>228</sup> Later in the day the House of Deputies confirmed the election.<sup>229</sup> He was the first presiding bishop required to resign his diocese upon taking office.

Bishop Sherrill entered upon his duties as presiding bishop January 1, 1947, being formally installed in a brilliant service at the Washington Cathedral on January 14. Both of his predecessors, Bishop Perry and Bishop Tucker, took part in this service.

Immediately after his election Bishop Sherrill presented successively to the House of Bishops, the House of Deputies, and the triennial meeting of the Woman's Auxiliary, his suggestion that the Church acquire a plot of land in the vicinity of New York upon which there should be a suitable residence for the presiding bishop, a chapel, a hostel for the entertainment of bishops and missionaries, and perhaps suitable quarters for certain permanent members of the National Council's staff. This project was formally endorsed by both Houses, which set up a joint committee thereon.<sup>230</sup> With the help of this committee, Bishop Sherrill secured the 99-acre Satterlee estate near Greenwich, Connecticut, which, on October 1, 1947, was officially opened as Seabury House. The chapel, given in memory of the Right Rev. William Lawrence, former bishop of Massachusetts, by the members of his family, was dedicated by the presiding bishop on April 29, 1948.

Bishop Sherrill has presided over one special meeting of the House of Bishops, that held November 4-7, 1947, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. The next summer he headed the delegation of sixty-six American bishops to the eighth Lambeth Conference, preaching the sermon at its opening service held in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, on July 4.

There is no reason to think that the long process of evolution which began when the title "Presiding Bishop" was first used on September

<sup>227</sup>Born November 6, 1890, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Yale University, 1911. Episcopal Theological School, 1914. Deacon, June 7, 1914; priest, May 9, 1915. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., 1914-17. Chaplain, United States Army, 1917-19. Rector, Church of Our Saviour, Brookline, Mass., 1919-23. Rector, Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., 1923-30. Consecrated as ninth bishop of Massachusetts, October 14, 1930. Resigned as such, June 1, 1947. D. D., Yale University, 1929; Harvard University, 1936; Trinity College, 1936; Princeton University, 1947; Philadelphia Divinity School, 1947; Hobart College, 1948. LL.D., Boston University, 1930. S. T. D., General Theological Seminary, 1947; Columbia University, 1948. Residing at Seabury House, Greenwich, Conn.

<sup>228</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 275.

<sup>229</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 276.

<sup>230</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 278-9.

15, 1792, is at last completed. One difficulty has been that there is no preexisting pattern within the Anglican Communion for just such a metropolitan.

"The office of the Presiding Bishop differs definitely from that of the traditional Archbishop in that he has no jurisdiction over other Bishops in matters of faith and order. His duties are more arduous, and his powers less hierarchical than those of an Archbishop in the Church of England."<sup>231</sup>

At a special meeting of the House of Bishops held March 26, 1930, it set up a special committee "to present at the next meeting of this House such amendments and changes in regard to the whole status and work of the Presiding Bishop as in their judgment may seem desirable."<sup>232</sup> The next year this committee reported by requesting the creation of a joint committee of the two Houses to consider the matter.<sup>233</sup> At the next two Conventions precise definitions of the presiding bishop's office and work were rejected.<sup>234</sup> While continuing the joint committee, the Convention set up a new joint committee to consider the matter of a see for the presiding bishop. This committee brought in reports to the Conventions of 1940, 1943 and 1946. Both committees were discharged in the latter year.

So at this writing the presiding bishop has an official seat in the Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul in Washington. He has an official headquarters in the Church Missions House, New York. He has an official residence at Seabury House, Greenwich. But he has no see within which he may exercise episcopal functions. Perhaps the next student to survey the development of the office can record the answer to that remaining problem.

<sup>231</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 515.

<sup>232</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 193.

<sup>233</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 31-2, 245.

<sup>234</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, pp. 198-9; *Journal*, 1937, pp. 350-1.

## II

### THE PRESIDENTS OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES

**O**N October 6-7, 1784, a small group of Episcopal clergymen and laymen met in New York

"with the view of consulting on the existing exigency of the Church. . . . Although they called themselves a Convention, in the lax sense in which the word had been before used, yet they were not an organized body. They did not consider themselves as such. And their only act, was the issuing of a recommendation to the Churches in the several states, to unite under a few articles to be considered as fundamental."<sup>1</sup>

These articles, seven in number, began as follows:

"1. That there shall be a general convention of the Episcopal Church in the United States of America."<sup>2</sup>

The seventh article set Tuesday, September 27, 1785, for the initial meeting.

#### THE REVEREND WILLIAM WHITE

When the first General Convention assembled in Philadelphia on September 27, 1785, it was composed of the representatives of the Episcopal Church in seven states. Consisting of only sixteen presbyters and twenty-six laymen, it was easily accommodated in Christ Church. Each state had one vote for president of the Convention, and all seven were cast for the Rev. William White, D. D.,<sup>3</sup> rector of Christ Church and St. Peter's, Philadelphia.<sup>4</sup> This election surprised no one, since Dr. White had been the outstanding leader in all preliminary meetings.

<sup>1</sup>William White, in Preface to General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 2.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup>For biographical details, cf. above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Presiding Bishops."

<sup>4</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 5.

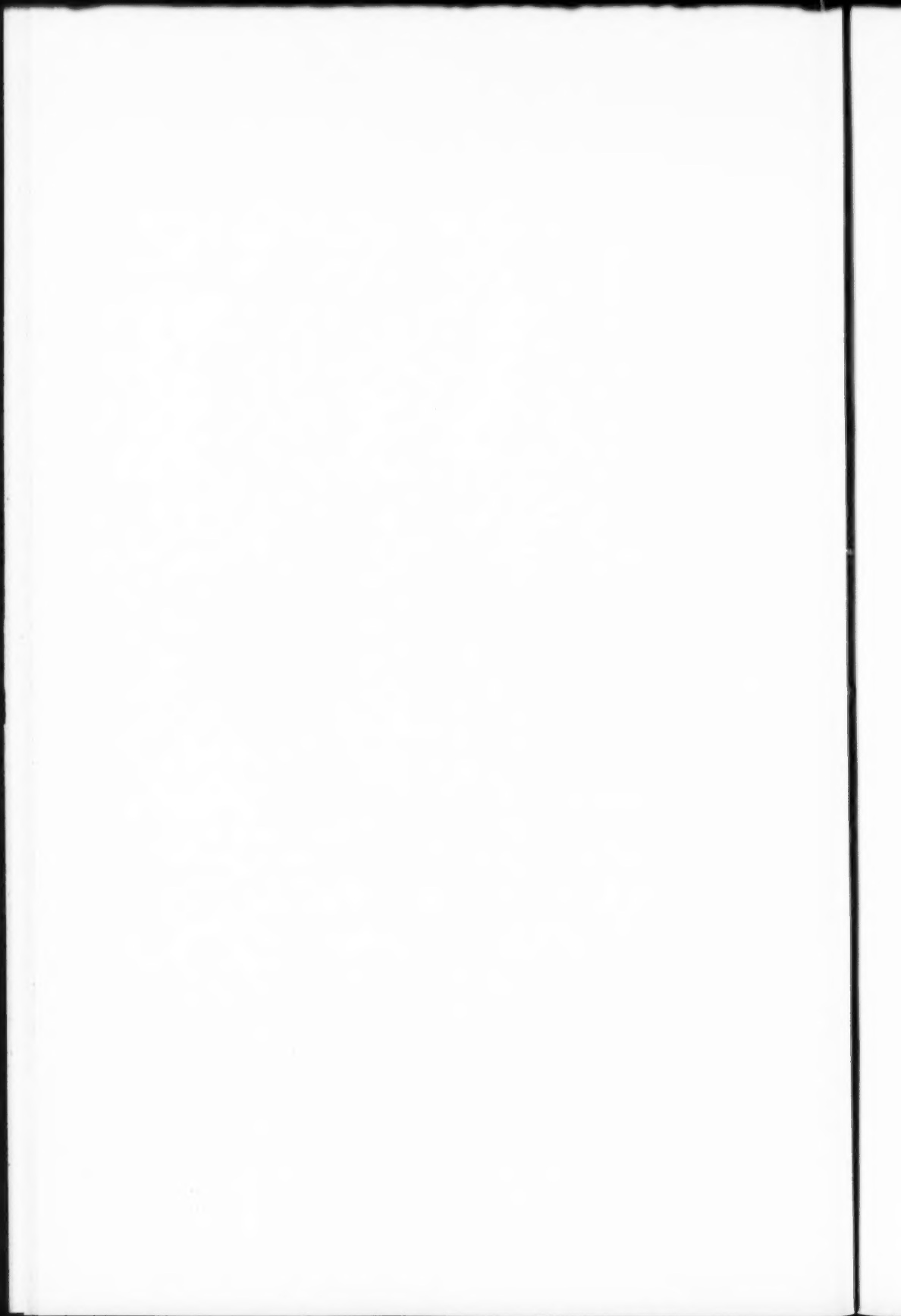


THE REVEREND  
WILLIAM EDWARD WYATT, D.D.

July 9, 1789—June 24, 1864

ELEVENTH PRESIDENT OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES  
DURING EIGHT SESSIONS OF THE  
GENERAL CONVENTION  
1829—1850

[His was the longest record of service in this office]





The importance of his contribution to the early development of the Church's life has been widely recognized. His pamphlet, *The Case of the Episcopal Churches in the United States Considered*, published in 1782, gave the first public suggestion of a plan of union and organization.

"The plan of organization of what became known as the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America which was adopted in 1785 and revised in 1789, was largely of his devising. He introduced into this plan the fundamentally important principle that the laity should have an equal part with the clergy in all legislation. . . . The original constitution of the Church was drafted by him and adopted largely as the result of his efforts."<sup>5</sup>

Strictly speaking, Dr. White and his two immediate successors in office served as "President of the General Convention" rather than as "President of the House of Deputies." But since the body over which they respectively presided in 1785 and 1786 was composed solely of presbyters and laymen, invariably referred to as "deputies," they may, for the purposes of this study, be properly regarded as the earliest presidents of the House of Deputies.

### THE REVEREND DAVID GRIFFITH

The second Convention met, also in Christ Church, Philadelphia, on June 20, 1786, but in an atmosphere of doubt and discouragement. Bishop White later wrote that

"the convention assembled under circumstances, which bore strong appearances of a dissolution of the union, in this early stage of it."<sup>6</sup>

Consisting of fourteen presbyters and twelve laymen, this Convention chose as president the Rev. David Griffith,<sup>7</sup> the only clerical deputy from Virginia.<sup>8</sup> He had previously attended, as an observer, the pre-

<sup>5</sup>*Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. XX, p. 121.

<sup>6</sup>*Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America*, first edition, p. 123.

<sup>7</sup>Born in 1742, in New York. Served as surgeon to regiments of the British Army in Portugal and America, 1762-65. Practiced medicine, 1765-70. Ordained deacon and priest in England, 1770. S. P. G. missionary at Gloucester and Waterford, N. J., 1770-71. Rector, Shelburne Parish, Loudoun County, Va., 1771-76. Surgeon and chaplain, Third Virginia Regiment, 1776-79. Rector, Fairfax Parish, Fairfax, Va., 1780-89. D. D., College of Pennsylvania, 1786. Died August 3, 1789, in Philadelphia.

<sup>8</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 19.

liminary meeting held in New York in October, 1784, and had also served as secretary of the first Convention of 1785.<sup>9</sup>

Just prior to this second Convention, on May 31, 1786, the Rev. Mr. Griffith had been elected bishop of the Church in the state of Virginia.<sup>10</sup> His testimonials, to permit his consecration in England, were signed by the General Convention on October 11, 1786.<sup>11</sup>

"But he was never consecrated. Poverty, in his own purse, and poverty and indifference combined on the part of the Diocese, prevented his going to England with the other candidates for consecration; and, after waiting for three years for the Diocese to raise the money to send him, he resigned his appointment."<sup>12</sup>

An adjourned session of this second Convention was held in Wilmington, Delaware, October 10-11, 1786. Its minutes began with the words:

"Dr. Griffith, the President, not attending, the Secretary was desired to take the chair."<sup>13</sup>

Soon after the opening of the 1789 Convention in Philadelphia the following entry was made in the minutes:

"Mr. Andrews, Lay Deputy from Virginia, informed the Convention that the Rev. Dr. Griffith, the Clerical Delegate from the said state, was in town, but detained by sickness from the Convention."<sup>14</sup>

On August 3 the Convention was saddened by news of Dr. Griffith's death, from "acute rheumatism," in Bishop White's home, that morning. The entire Convention attended his funeral the next day.<sup>15</sup>

Dr. Griffith was the only man to serve both as secretary and president.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>9</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1785, p. 5.

<sup>10</sup>Francis L. Hawks, *Reprint of the Journals of the Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia, 1785-1835*, p. 17.

<sup>11</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 44.

<sup>12</sup>C. J. Gibson, "Sketch of Our First Four Bishops," contained in *Addresses and Historical Papers before the Centennial Council of the Diocese of Virginia, 1885*, p. 133.

<sup>13</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 32.

<sup>14</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 47.

<sup>15</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 52-3.

<sup>16</sup>For biographical details, cf. G. MacLaren Brydon, "The Rev. David Griffith, First Bishop-Elect of Virginia," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. IX (1940), pp. 194-230.

## THE REVEREND SAMUEL PROVOOST

The third president of what is now the House of Deputies was the Rev. Samuel Provoost, D. D.,<sup>17</sup> who had represented New York at the preliminary meeting of October, 1784, and at the Conventions of 1785 and June, 1786. He served only that one day.<sup>18</sup> While he was in the chair the Convention approved his election as bishop by "the Convention of New York," and signed his testimonials for consecration.<sup>19</sup>

## THE RIGHT REVEREND WILLIAM WHITE

When the Convention of 1789 opened in Philadelphia on July 28 a bishop was in attendance for the first time. There was no actual election of a presiding officer; the minutes merely state:

"The Right Rev. Dr. White, President, *ex officio*."<sup>20</sup>

The same entry appears in the record of the adjourned session held that autumn.<sup>21</sup>

Although he had served once before, as a presbyter and by election, Bishop White must be listed as both the first and fourth president since his term was not continuous.

## THE REVEREND WILLIAM SMITH

Saturday, October 3, 1789, proved an eventful day in the history of the General Convention.

"On motion, *Resolved*, That agreeably to the constitution of the Church, as altered and confirmed, there is now in this Convention a separate House of Bishops.

"The Bishops now withdrawing, the President's chair was declared vacant; whereupon the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies proceeded to the election of a President by ballot, and the Rev. William Smith, D. D., clerical deputy from Maryland (Provost of the college of Philadelphia) was duly chosen, and took the chair accordingly."<sup>22</sup>

<sup>17</sup>For biographical details, cf., above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Presiding Bishops."

<sup>18</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 43.

<sup>19</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 43-4. For biographical details, cf. E. Clowes Chorley, "Samuel Provoost, First Bishop of New York," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. II (1933), No. 2, pp. 1-25, and No. 3, pp. 1-16.

<sup>20</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 47.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 71.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 74-5.

The Rev. Dr. Smith<sup>23</sup> was the second most important leader in the movement for organizing the Church. He was the founder of the only important intercolonial enterprise undertaken by the Anglican clergy, the Corporation for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Clergymen in Pennsylvania, New York, and New Jersey, in 1769; he led the first Maryland convention in 1780; he presided at the preliminary meeting held in New York in 1784; and was a deputy from Maryland to the Conventions of 1785, 1786 and 1789, and from Pennsylvania to the Conventions of 1792, 1795, 1799 and 1801. At the 1785 Convention he was chairman of the committee to draft a constitution, revise the liturgy, and formulate a plan for obtaining the episcopate.

The second Maryland convention, held in August, 1783, elected him as the first bishop of that state. His papers came before the General Convention of October, 1786.

"Before adjourning, the deputies signed testimonials for Provoost, White, and Griffith, but refused to sign those of William Smith because of a charge, brought by the Rev. John Andrews, that he had been drunk at the preceding Convention."<sup>24</sup>

While the fact that recommendation was refused is not recorded in the Convention *Journal*, it is clearly indicated in contemporary correspondence.<sup>25</sup> Apparently this experience did not embarrass the House of Deputies or embitter Dr. Smith, because the House reelected him as president in 1792, 1795 and 1799.<sup>26</sup> The last of these Conventions was delayed for nine months because of an epidemic in Philadelphia in September, 1798.

### THE REVEREND ABRAHAM BEACH

The sixth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Abraham Beach, D. D.,<sup>27</sup> of New York, another of the original leaders. A later president of the House wrote of him:

<sup>23</sup>Born September 7, 1727, in Aberdeen. University of Aberdeen, 1747. Deacon, December 21, 1753; priest, December 23, 1753. Principal of the Academy of Pennsylvania, 1754. First provost, College of Philadelphia, 1755. Founder of Washington College, and rector of Chester Parish, Chestertown, Maryland, 1779. D. D., Oxford University, 1759; University of Aberdeen, 1759; Trinity College, Dublin, 1764. Died May 14, 1803, in Philadelphia.

<sup>24</sup>William W. Manross, *A History of the American Episcopal Church*, p. 198.

<sup>25</sup>William Stevens Perry, *Journals of General Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America*, Vol. III, pp. 334-41. Cf. also Horace Wemyss Smith, *Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Smith, D. D.*, Vol. II, pp. 450-55.

<sup>26</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, pp. 114, 137, 162.

<sup>27</sup>Born September 9, 1740, in Cheshire, Conn. Yale College, 1757. Deacon, May 17, 1767; priest, June 14, 1767. S. P. G. missionary, New Brunswick and Piscataway, N. J., 1767-84. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1784-1811. Assistant rector, Trinity Church, New York, 1811-13. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1789. Died September 14, 1828, on his farm near New Brunswick, N. J.

"To Mr. Beach must be accorded the merit of being the first clergyman of the now independent Church who saw the importance of bringing about a union of the scattered congregations in the new States."<sup>28</sup>

Mr. Beach broached the idea in a letter written from New Brunswick to the Rev. Dr. White on January 26, 1784,<sup>29</sup> and took part in the preliminary meeting which resulted from their correspondence. He represented New Jersey at the Conventions of 1785 and 1786, and New York at the Conventions of 1789, 1792, 1801, 1804 and 1808.<sup>30</sup>

Dr. Beach was elected president of the House of Deputies at the Conventions of 1801, 1804 and 1808.<sup>31</sup>

### THE REVEREND ISAAC WILKINS

The seventh and ninth president of the House of Deputies, the Rev. Isaac Wilkins,<sup>32</sup> of New York, was the first man so elected who had not participated in the preliminary meeting of 1784. He represented the state of New York at the Conventions of 1801, 1804, 1811 and 1817.

Assembling for the 1811 Convention in New Haven, the House of Deputies elected him as its president.<sup>33</sup> This four-day Convention was the shortest ever held.

The General Convention of 1817 met in New York, and the House of Deputies again elected Dr. Wilkins as its presiding officer.<sup>34</sup> But on the third day of the session the minutes began with this item:

"The President of this House stated, that from his difficulty of hearing, he found it inconvenient to himself to discharge the duties of his office, and therefore offered his resignation, which was accepted."<sup>35</sup>

He was the only president of the House ever to resign that office during a convention.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>28</sup>Morgan Dix, *The History of Trinity Parish in the City of New York*, Vol. II, p. 62.

<sup>29</sup>Perry, *op. cit.*, Vol. III, pp. 8-9.

<sup>30</sup>For biographical details, cf. Walter H. Stowe, "The Rev. Abraham Beach, D. D.," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. III (1934), pp. 76-95.

<sup>31</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, pp. 194, 215, 246.

<sup>32</sup>Born December 17, 1742, in Withywood, Jamaica. King's College, 1760. Deacon, 1798; priest, January 14, 1801. Rector, St. Paul's Church, East Chester, N. Y., 1798-1815. Rector, St. Peter's Church, West Chester, N. Y., 1798-1830. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1811. Died February 5, 1830, in West Chester, N. Y.

<sup>33</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 268.

<sup>34</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 8.

<sup>35</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 12.

<sup>36</sup>For biographical details, cf. Lorenzo Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution*, Vol. II, pp. 431-4. Also, W. B. Snague, V, 462-470.

His grandson later wrote a clear description of him:

"Dr. Wilkins was a well made man, something less than six feet in height, until a little bended in declining years. His features were bold. He had gray eyes and very expressive, a projecting brow, a prominent nose, and a large mouth. In his latter days, large locks of silvery hair, flowing from his fine head, and touching him upon his shoulders, gave him the venerable aspect of a Patriarch."<sup>37</sup>

### THE REVEREND JOHN CROES

The eighth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. John Croes, D. D., of New Jersey.<sup>38</sup> He served as a deputy from his state to the General Conventions of 1795, 1799, 1804, 1811 and 1814. At the last of these he was elected president of the House.<sup>39</sup> When the Convention next met Dr. Croes was the "baby member" of the House of Bishops.

One of his contemporaries, Archer Gifford, of New Jersey, left a description of him:

"Bishop Croes was in stature about six feet, and of a portly frame. . . . I have most frequently met with Bishop Croes, and observed his character and deportment, when he presided at the Diocesan Conventions of our State. On these occasions he uniformly exhibited a most becoming demeanour, always conducting the business with great discretion, dignity and impartiality."<sup>40</sup>

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM HOLLAND WILMER

The tenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. William H. Wilmer, of Virginia.<sup>41</sup> He represented that state in every Convention from 1814 until his death.

<sup>37</sup>William B. Sprague, *Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit*, p. 467.

<sup>38</sup>Born June 1, 1762, in Elizabethtown, N. J., of Polish immigrants. Served in the American Army, 1778-81. Deacon, February 28, 1790; priest, March 4, 1792. Rector, Trinity Church, Swedesborough, N. J., 1790-1801. Rector, Christ Church, New Brunswick, N. J., 1801-32. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1811. Declined election as bishop of Connecticut, 1815. Consecrated as first bishop of New Jersey, November 19, 1815. Died July 26, 1832, in New Brunswick, N. J.

<sup>39</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 290.

<sup>40</sup>Sprague, *op. cit.*, pp. 382-83.

<sup>41</sup>Born October 29, 1782, in Kent County, Maryland. Washington College. Deacon, February 19, 1808; priest, 1809 (?). Rector, Chester Parish, Chestertown, Md., 1808-12. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Alexandria, Va., 1812-26. Rector, Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, Va., 1826-27. President, William and Mary College, 1826-27. D. D., Brown University, 1820. Died July 24, 1827, in Williamsburg, Va.



First elected as president of the House on May 22, 1817, to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Wilkins' resignation,<sup>42</sup> he was the youngest man ever chosen for the post, being only 34 years of age. He was re-elected at the Convention of 1820, the special Convention of 1821, and the Conventions of 1823 and 1826.<sup>43</sup> He died before the General Convention met again.<sup>44</sup>

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM EDWARD WYATT

The eleventh president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. William E. Wyatt, D. D., of Maryland.<sup>45</sup> He was a deputy to every Convention from 1826 to 1862. The Rev. E. Clowes Chorley, historiographer of the Church, lists Dr. Wyatt among the leaders of "the Early Catholic Movement":

"Dr. Wyatt was rector of St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, for nearly half a century and served as president of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies for a longer period than any other presbyter. He was a gentleman of the old school who went to church in small clothes, silk stockings and silver-buckled shoes, and always wore a silk gown in the streets. He wore gloves in the pulpit with one finger cut for convenience of turning the leaves of his manuscript. He appears to have been the first, or one of the first, to practice Reservation."<sup>46</sup>

When the Convention of 1829 assembled in Philadelphia, Dr. Wyatt was elected, by ballot, as president of the House of Deputies.<sup>47</sup>

At the organization of the House at the 1832 Convention, the deputies from Pennsylvania demanded a vote by states and orders. Dr. Wyatt was reelected president,<sup>48</sup> though by a narrow margin. The latter fact does not appear in the official minutes, but comes out in the private journal of Alexander Jones, a lay deputy from Rhode Island.

<sup>42</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 12.

<sup>43</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1820, p. 9; *Journal*, 1821, p. 8; *Journal*, 1823, p. 11; *Journal*, 1826, p. 10.

<sup>44</sup>For biographical details, cf. P. P. Phillips, "Rev. Dr. William H. Wilmer," in Wm. A. R. Goodwin, *History of the Theological Seminary in Virginia and Its Historical Background*, Vol. I, pp. 76-82.

<sup>45</sup>Born July 9, 1789, in Nova Scotia. Columbia College, 1809. Deacon, September 23, 1810; priest, October 5, 1813. Officiating at St. James' Church, Newtown, Long Island, N. Y., 1810-14. Assistant minister, St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Md., 1814-27. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Md., 1827-64. Professor of Theology, University of Maryland. D. D., University of Maryland, 1820. Died June 24, 1864, in Baltimore, Md.

<sup>46</sup>*Men and Movements in the American Episcopal Church*, p. 255.

<sup>47</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1829, p. 10.

<sup>48</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, p. 11.

"Con. organized—Dr. Wyatt Chairman, and afterwards elected President by one State majority."<sup>49</sup>

Thereafter Dr. Wyatt was triennially reelected, usually unanimously, until he had served through eight successive Conventions.<sup>50</sup> Not only was this a new record, but it has never been approached by any subsequent president.

A later memorial resolution of the House reveals why his service as president ended in 1850:

"Failing health induced him to decline reelection."<sup>51</sup>

In his address to the 1865 convention of the diocese of Maryland, the Right Rev. William R. Whittingham spoke of "the irreparable loss of our loved and venerated senior Presbyter."

"Generations must pass before the diocese can again rejoice in the adornment of its clergy roll by the name of one so honored and revered in his own parish, (the largest in the United States;) in the city which, for half a century, had cherished him among its worthiest and most influential public men; in the State, through every corner of which his personal and official reputation, without spot or blemish, had extended; and among the thousands of the clergy of our Church, at the head of whom he had so long sat, while health and strength permitted his acceptance of their presidency in the General Convention."<sup>52</sup>

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM CREIGHTON

The twelfth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. William Creighton, D. D., of New York.<sup>53</sup> His introduction to the office was most unusual, since he had never sat in the House prior to his election as president.

When the diocese of New York held its first convention following the suspension of its bishop, the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk,

<sup>49</sup>"The Journal of a Tour to New York to Attend the Triennial Convention of the Episcopal Church of the U. S.," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. I (1932), No. 1, p. 9.

<sup>50</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1835, p. 11; *Journal*, 1838, p. 11; *Journal*, 1841, p. 11; *Journal*, 1844, p. 11; *Journal*, 1847, p. 11; *Journal*, 1850, p. 7.

<sup>51</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1865, p. 27.

<sup>52</sup>Diocese of Maryland, *Journal of Convention*, 1865, pp. 15-16.

<sup>53</sup>Born, February 22, 1793, in New York. Columbia College, 1812. Deacon, July 10, 1814; priest, March, 1817. Rector, St. Mark's Church, New York, 1817-36. Rector, Zion Church, Greenburgh, N. Y., 1836-47. Rector, Christ Church, Tarrytown, N. Y., 1836-65. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1830. Died April 23, 1865, in Tarrytown, N. Y.

D. D., it chose Dr. Creighton as its president.<sup>54</sup> Thereafter he was annually and unanimously reelected until and including the convention of 1851. That convention proceeded to the election of a provisional bishop and chose Dr. Creighton on the eighth ballot.<sup>55</sup> On December 27, 1851, however, he wrote to the standing committee declining the election.<sup>56</sup> At the diocesan convention of 1852, he was again unanimously chosen as president.<sup>57</sup>

The same appreciation of Dr. Creighton's abilities as a presiding officer, which had marked the New York conventions, was shown by the House of Deputies in 1853, when it unanimously chose him as its president.<sup>58</sup> Again he was elected president without a dissenting vote in 1856 and 1859.<sup>59</sup> He never again attended the General Convention, for reasons hinted at after his death by the Right Rev. Horatio Potter:

"His place being filled by another only when he became, through growing infirmities, incapable of attending."<sup>60</sup>

Dr. Creighton's skill and graciousness as a presiding officer were clearly recognized by his contemporaries. An editorial appearing after his death stated:

"For several sessions of the General Convention he presided in the Lower House,—the most dignified post to which a Presbyterian can attain in the Church of America: and all the qualities which endeared him to the Diocese of New York were there seen on a larger field. Nothing have we ever heard more beautiful, in their way, than the brief addresses which he was called on to make at the opening and closing of the sessions."<sup>61</sup>

### THE REVEREND JAMES CRAIK

The thirteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. James Craik, D. D., of Kentucky.<sup>62</sup> He served as a deputy from that diocese in twelve consecutive Conventions, from 1847 to 1880.

<sup>54</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1845, p. 16.

<sup>55</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1851, p. 98.

<sup>56</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1852, pp. 77-9.

<sup>57</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 35.

<sup>58</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 20.

<sup>59</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1856, pp. 19-20; *Journal*, 1859, pp. 19-20.

<sup>60</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1865, p. 105.

<sup>61</sup>*The Church Journal*, Vol. XIII, No. 639 (April 26, 1865), p. 116.

<sup>62</sup>Born August 31, 1806, in Alexandria, Va. Transylvania University. Practiced law, 1828-39. Deacon, December 4, 1839; priest, 1841. Rector, St. John's Church, Charleston, Va., 1839-44. Rector, Christ Church, Louisville, Ky., 1844-82. Organized the first sisterhood west of the Alleghenies, and founded the Orphanage of the Good Shepherd, Louisville, 1869-70. Died June 9, 1882, near Louisville, Ky.

When the General Convention assembled in New York on October 1, 1862, there were no bishops or deputies present from the South. Only 145 men sat in the House of Deputies. The election of its president resulted in a contest between Dr. Craik and the Rev. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, D. D., a deputy from Pennsylvania and secretary of the House during the three previous Conventions. A vote by orders was demanded by the diocese of Illinois. After the first ballot Dr. Howe withdrew his name and Dr. Craik was elected.<sup>63</sup> On the twelfth day of the session Dr. Craik

"was detained from the House by reason of indisposition.

"On motion of the Rev. Dr. Mead, the Rev. M. A. De Wolfe Howe, D. D., a Deputy from the Diocese of Pennsylvania, was elected President for the day."<sup>64</sup>

Such a formal election of a president *pro tempore* seems unique in the history of the House.

At the 1865 Convention, assembled in Philadelphia, the nominees for president of the House of Deputies were Dr. Craik, Dr. Howe, and the Rev. George M. Randall, D. D., a deputy from Massachusetts and secretary of the previous House. A vote by orders, requested by the Connecticut deputation, resulted in Dr. Craik's election on the first ballot.<sup>65</sup> Deputations, both clerical and lay, were present from the dioceses of North Carolina, Tennessee and Texas. The healing of the breach was under way.

Thereafter Dr. Craig was unanimously chosen president of the House at the Conventions of 1868, 1871 and 1874.<sup>66</sup> The last of these, held at the height of the ritual controversy, was the longest session in the history of the General Convention, running to twenty-four legislative days, with frequent "secret sessions."

Dr. Craik's skills were those of an alert canonist and a resourceful presiding officer. An editorial appearing after his death reveals the appreciation of his contemporaries:

"In the General Councils of the Church he was eminently conservative and wise. At a critical period of her history he was made president of the House of Deputies, and 'the little

<sup>63</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1862, pp. 23-4.

<sup>64</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 68.

<sup>65</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1865, pp. 23-4.

<sup>66</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, p. 12; *Journal*, 1871, p. 13; *Journal*, 1874, p. 14.

fisher's boat' was so guided between Scylla and Charybdis, that when God bid 'peace, be still,' there were no harsh words to retract, no bitter resolutions to undo. Dr. Craik was elected again and once again to the same important office, and until the growing infirmities of age caused his retirement."<sup>67</sup>

### THE REVEREND ALEXANDER BURGESS

The fourteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Alexander Burgess, D. D., of Massachusetts.<sup>68</sup> He, too, had had a long record of service in the House, having represented the diocese of Maine in the eight Conventions from 1844 to 1865, inclusive, and the diocese of Massachusetts in the three Conventions from 1871 to 1877, inclusive.

Dr. Burgess was nominated for the presidency of the House at the Convention of 1877, but curiously its *Journal* records neither the full list of nominees nor the votes cast. Contemporary Church papers give some further information:

"The other nominees were the Rev. Drs. N. H. Schenck, Beardsley, Van Deusen, and C. H. Hall, and the Hon. Hamilton Fish."<sup>69</sup>

This was the first time in the history of the House that a lay deputy was nominated for its president. There was no election on the first ballot, but Dr. Burgess was elected on the second.<sup>70</sup>

This Convention acted favorably on the memorial of the diocese of Illinois for the formation of two additional dioceses, which chose the names of Quincy and Springfield. When the Convention again assembled Dr. Burgess was in the House of Bishops as bishop of Quincy.

### THE REVEREND EBEN EDWARD BEARDSLEY

The fifteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D. D., LL.D., of Connecticut, a distinguished

<sup>67</sup>*The Churchman*, June 24, 1882, p. 673.

<sup>68</sup>Born October 31, 1819, in Providence, R. I. Brown University, 1838. General Theological Seminary, 1841. Deacon, November 3, 1842; priest, November 1, 1843. Minister, St. Stephen's Church, East Haddam, Conn., 1842-43. Rector, St. Mark's Church, Augusta, Maine, 1843-54. Rector, St. Luke's Church, Portland, Maine, 1854-67. Rector, St. John's Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1867-69. Rector, Christ Church, Springfield, Mass., 1869-78. Consecrated as first bishop of Quincy, May 15, 1878. D. D., Brown University, 1866; Racine College, 1881. LL.D., Griswold College, 1889. Died October 8, 1901, in St. Albans, Vt.

<sup>69</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. XXXVI, No. 15 (October 13, 1877), p. 398.

<sup>70</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1877, p. 16.

historian of that diocese.<sup>71</sup> He represented that diocese in the eight consecutive Conventions from 1868 to 1889.

When the House assembled in St. George's Church, New York, at the 1880 Convention, no one received a majority on the first ballot for president. Again the official *Journal* gives no details. Dr. Beardsley led on that ballot, being followed closely by the Rev. Drs. Dix, Van Deusen and Schenck in that order,<sup>72</sup> and received a majority on the second ballot.<sup>73</sup>

Three years later Dr. Beardsley was reelected when, on the first ballot, he received the exact number of votes necessary to a choice,<sup>74</sup> an election unique in the long history of the House.

### THE REVEREND MORGAN DIX

The sixteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D., of New York.<sup>75</sup> He represented that diocese in eight consecutive Conventions from 1877 to 1898.

Nominees for presidency of the House at the 1886 Convention included Dr. Dix; the Rev. John H. Elliott, D. D., of Maryland; the Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D., of Long Island; and the Rev. E. A. Bradley, D. D., of Indiana. Dr. Dix was elected on the first ballot.<sup>76</sup>

Thereafter, at four successive Conventions, he was reelected by acclamation.<sup>77</sup> On being elected at the last of these Conventions, he made an address which was printed in full at the request of the House. He said in part:

"After due consideration, I concluded to accept the office on one condition, that this should be for the last time. I am quite sure that it will be better that some one else should be

<sup>71</sup>Born January 8, 1808, in Stepney, Conn. Trinity College, 1832. Deacon, August 11, 1835; priest, October 24, 1836. Headmaster, Episcopal Academy, Cheshire, Conn., 1835-44. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Cheshire, Conn., 1835-48. Rector, St. Thomas' Church, New Haven, Conn., 1848-91. D. D., Trinity College, 1854. LL.D., Columbia College, 1874. Died December 21, 1891, in New Haven, Conn.

<sup>72</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. XLII, No. 16 (October 16, 1880), p. 423.

<sup>73</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1880, p. 18.

<sup>74</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 156.

<sup>75</sup>Born November 1, 1827, in New York. Columbia College, 1848. General Theological Seminary, 1852. Deacon, September 19, 1852; priest, May 22, 1853. Assistant minister, St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia, 1852-55. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1855-59. Assistant rector, Trinity Church, New York, 1859-62. Rector, Trinity Church, New York, 1862-1908. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1862. D. C. L., University of the South, 1885. D. D., Princeton University, 1896; Oxford University, 1900; Harvard University, 1902. Died April 29, 1908, in New York.

<sup>76</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1886, pp. 166-7.

<sup>77</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1889, p. 244; *Journal*, 1892, p. 174; *Journal*, 1895, p. 186; *Journal*, 1898, p. 207.



chosen hereafter to take my place; and I now wish it to be understood distinctly, that if we meet three years hence, another must be your presiding officer."<sup>78</sup>

Although Dr. Dix was again chosen by his diocese as chairman of its clerical deputation to the Convention of 1901,<sup>79</sup> he did not again attend the General Convention. At the time of his death one of the Church papers made the following editorial comment:

"It is as President of the House of Deputies in the General Convention, to which New York made him seven times a delegate, that Dr. Dix became a national figure in the American Church, universally regarded with a respect that was akin to veneration, yet had in it also something of affection. His gracious dignity, his noble presence, his judicial impartiality, his unflinching command of parliamentary situations, however tense or complex, set a standard for the emulation of his successors which has already become a tradition."<sup>80</sup>

#### THE REVEREND JOHN SUMMERFIELD LINDSAY

The seventeenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. John S. Lindsay, D. D., of Massachusetts.<sup>81</sup> He was well acquainted with Convention procedure, having served as a deputy in 1892, 1895 and 1898.

When the Convention assembled for the first time on the Pacific Coast at San Francisco in 1901, Dr. Lindsay was nominated for president of the House, along with the Rev. Reese F. Alsop, D. D., of Long Island; the Rev. F. P. Davenport, D. D., of Tennessee; and the Rev. Cameron Mann, D. D., of West Missouri. Dr. Lindsay was elected on the first ballot.<sup>82</sup>

He died before the next Convention was held.

<sup>78</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1898, p. 207.

<sup>79</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1900, pp. 82-3.

<sup>80</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. XCVII, No. 19 (May 9, 1908), p. 640.

<sup>81</sup>Born March 19, 1842, in Williamsburg, Va. William and Mary College. Served several years as a Methodist minister and chaplain of the University of Virginia. Deacon, June 26, 1869; priest, July 13, 1870. Assistant, Trinity Church, Portsmouth, Va., 1869-71. Rector, St. James' Church, Warrenton, Va., 1871-79. Rector, St. John's Church, Georgetown, D. C., 1879-87. Chaplain, House of Representatives, 41st Congress, 1883-85. Rector, St. John's Church, Bridgeport, Conn., 1887-89. Archdeacon of Massachusetts, 1889-1900. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Boston, Mass., 1889-1903. Declined elections as bishop of Easton, 1887, and as assistant bishop of Alabama, 1890. D. D., William and Mary College, 1881; University of the South, 1895. LL.D., Washington and Lee University, 1899. Died November 30, 1903, in Boston, Mass.

<sup>82</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, p. 185.

## THE REVEREND RANDOLPH HARRISON McKIM

The eighteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Randolph H. McKim, D. D., of Washington.<sup>83</sup> He also was a veteran member of the House, representing his diocese at the ten consecutive Conventions from 1892 to 1919.

As has been usual following the death of a president of the House, several nominations were made when the Convention of 1904 assembled in Trinity Church, Boston. The deputies named were Dr. McKim; the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, D. D., of Massachusetts, who had served as secretary of the House since 1877; the Rev. Reese F. Alsop, D. D., of Long Island; and the Rev. Daniel C. Roberts, D. D., of New Hampshire. Dr. McKim was elected on the second ballot.<sup>84</sup>

At the Conventions of 1907 and 1910, Dr. McKim was unanimously reelected as president.<sup>85</sup>

Before the next General Convention was held, Dr. McKim let it be known that he had "declined to stand for the honor again."<sup>86</sup>

Dr. McKim's contemporaries regarded him as "one of the most picturesque figures in the American Church."<sup>87</sup> In commenting on his death one of the Church papers said of him:

"Few figures in the House of Deputies have been so well known during many years past as the stately and dignified Dr. McKim, who was President of the House of Deputies during the Conventions of 1904, 1907, and 1910. He was everywhere recognized as the leader of the Protestant party in the Church, and the intensity of his feeling for the Protestant cause had been manifested on many occasions."<sup>88</sup>

The editor of the same paper thus characterized him:

"A courtly gentleman of the old school, a devout Churchman of the old order, he was a figure that commanded respect invariably from men who differed with him."<sup>89</sup>

<sup>83</sup>Born April 15, 1842, in Baltimore, Md. University of Virginia, 1861. Virginia Theological Seminary, 1864. Deacon, May 10, 1864; priest, May 20, 1866. Chaplain, Second Virginia Cavalry, Confederate Army, 1864-65. Assistant, Emmanuel Church, Baltimore, Md., 1865-66. Rector, St. John's Church, Portsmouth, Va., 1866-67. Rector, Christ Church, Alexandria, Va., 1867-75. Rector, Holy Trinity Church, New York, 1875-86. Rector, Trinity Church, New Orleans, La., 1886-88. Rector, Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C., 1888-1920. D. D., Washington and Lee University, 1871. LL.D., George Washington University, 1904. D. C. L., University of the South, 1908. Died July 15, 1920, in Bedford Springs, Pa.

<sup>84</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, p. 199.

<sup>85</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1907, p. 217; *Journal*, 1910, p. 216.

<sup>86</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXIX, No. 23 (October 4, 1913), p. 788.

<sup>87</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. CXXII, No. 4 (July 24, 1920), p. 7.

<sup>88</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXIII, No. 13 (July 24, 1920), p. 444.

<sup>89</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 424.

## THE REVEREND ALEXANDER MANN

The nineteenth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Alexander Mann, D. D., of Massachusetts.<sup>90</sup> He had represented the diocese of Newark at the Convention of 1904, and the diocese of Massachusetts in 1907 and 1910.

Nominees for president of the House at the 1913 Convention were Dr. Mann and the Rev. William T. Manning, D. D., of New York. By a vote of 258 to 242, Dr. Mann was elected on the first ballot.<sup>91</sup>

At the opening of the 1916 Convention, Dr. Mann defeated the Rev. James E. Freeman, D. D., of Minnesota, for president of the House by a vote of 343 to 103.<sup>92</sup> Dr. Mann was unanimously reelected by the house in 1919 and 1922.<sup>93</sup>

Before the next Convention assembled, Dr. Mann had gone to the House of Bishops, as bishop of Pittsburgh.

Years later, when the Rev. Dr. Franklin J. Clark was secretary of the House, he wrote of Dr. Mann:

"He was one of the best presiding officers I have ever met. I shall never forget the address he delivered when at the Convention in Detroit in 1919 he welcomed Cardinal Mercier to the House of Deputies. It was the best, I think, I have ever heard both as to its contents and the manner of its delivery."<sup>94</sup>

## THE REVEREND ERNEST MILMORE STIRES

The twentieth president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Ernest M. Stires, D. D., of New York.<sup>95</sup> He represented his diocese at the five Conventions of 1910 and 1916 to 1925, inclusive.

<sup>90</sup>Born December 2, 1860, in Geneva, N. Y. Hobart College, 1881. General Theological Seminary, 1886. Deacon, May 31, 1885; priest, June 20, 1886. Assistant, St. James' Church, Buffalo, N. Y., 1885-86. Assistant, Grace Church, Orange, N. J., 1887-1900. Rector, Grace Church, Orange, N. J., 1900-05. Rector, Trinity Church, Boston, 1905-23. Declined elections as bishop of Washington, 1908; suffragan bishop of Newark, 1915; bishop of Western New York, 1917. Consecrated as third bishop of Pittsburgh, January 25, 1923. S. T. D., Hobart College, 1900; General Theological Seminary, 1923. LL.D., Kenyon College, 1923; Allegheny College, 1923. Resigned December 31, 1943. Died November 15, 1948, in Geneva, N. Y.

<sup>91</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1913, p. 189.

<sup>92</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1916, pp. 205-6.

<sup>93</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, p. 264; *Journal*, 1922, p. 228.

<sup>94</sup>*The Church News*, Vol. XXXV (1946), No. 9, p. 12.

<sup>95</sup>Born Mary 20, 1866, in Norfolk, Va. University of Virginia, 1888. Virginia Theological Seminary, 1891. Deacon, June 26, 1891; priest, June 24, 1892. Minister-in-charge, St. John's Church, West Point, Va., 1891-92. Rector, Church of the Good Shepherd, Augusta, Ga., 1892-93. Rector, Grace Church, Chicago, 1893-1901. Rector, St. Thomas' Church, New York, 1901-25. Consecrated as third bishop of Long Island, November 24, 1925. D. D., Trinity College, 1901. L. H. D., Kenyon College, 1902. D. C. L., King's College, 1921. LL.D., New York University, 1926. S. T. D., Columbia University, 1926. Resigned February 9, 1942. Residing in Bolton Landing, N. Y.

The balloting for president of the House at the 1925 Convention resulted as follows: Dr. Stires, 399 votes; the Rev. George C. Stewart, D. D., of Chicago, 142 votes; and the Very Rev. Herbert H. Powell, D. D., of California, 1 vote.

"The Rev. Dr. Stewart moved that the Rev. Dr. Stires be elected by the unanimous vote of the House, which motion was seconded and carried."<sup>96</sup>

On the eighth day of the session Dr. Stires was unable to attend because of illness:

"A letter from the President was read in which he asked that Mr. Morehouse of Milwaukee act as President in his place."<sup>97</sup>

Mr. Morehouse also presided on the ninth day, and Judge Philip S. Parker, of Massachusetts, on the tenth day.<sup>98</sup> Both were veteran lay deputies.

The circumstances of Dr. Stires' single term as president of the House were unique. On May 12 he had been chosen a deputy from New York. On May 26 he was elected bishop coadjutor of Long Island to assist Bishop Burgess. He was elected president of the House on October 7. Bishop Burgess died on October 15, while the Convention was in session, and Dr. Stires became bishop-elect of Long Island.

#### THE REVEREND ZEBARNEY THORNE PHILLIPS

The twenty-first president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. ZeBarney T. Phillips, D. D., of Washington.<sup>99</sup> He served as a deputy from Missouri at the Conventions of 1913 to 1919, and as a deputy from Washington at those of 1925 to 1940—nine Conventions in all.

When the Convention of 1928 met in his home city of Washington, Dr. Phillips was nominated for the presidency of the House. Other nominees were Dean Powell, of California; the Rev. Dr. Stewart, of Chicago, and the Hon. Philip S. Parker, of Massachusetts. After the most ex-

<sup>96</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 184.

<sup>97</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 231.

<sup>98</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 239, 251.

<sup>99</sup>Born May 1, 1875, in Springfield, Ohio. Wittenberg College, 1895. General Theological Seminary, 1899. Deacon, July 9, 1899; priest, May 1, 1900. Vicar, St. Mary's Church, Hillsboro, Ohio, 1899-1901. Rector, Church of Our Saviour, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1901-02. Rector, Trinity Church, Chicago, 1902-09. At Oxford, England, 1909-11. Rector, St. Peter's Church, St. Louis, Mo., 1912-22. Rector, Church of the Saviour, Philadelphia, 1922-24. Rector, Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C., 1924-41. Dean, Washington Cathedral, 1941-42. Declined election as bishop coadjutor of Bethlehem, 1923. Chaplain, United States Senate, 1927-42. D. D., Wittenberg College, 1915; University of the South, 1915. LL.D., Wittenberg College, 1930. S. T. D., General Theological Seminary, 1935. Died May 10, 1942, in Washington, D. C.





THE HONORABLE  
OWEN JOSEPHUS ROBERTS, LL.D.  
ASSOCIATE JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT  
OF THE UNITED STATES  
1930-1945  
TWENTY-THIRD PRESIDENT OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES  
1946  
[He is the only layman ever to occupy this latter office]

tended voting in the history of the House, Dr. Phillips was elected president on the third ballot.<sup>100</sup>

At the 1931 Convention Dr. Phillips was elected over Dean Powell on the first ballot, 270 votes to 223 votes.<sup>101</sup> At the next three Conventions Dr. Phillips was unanimously reelected.<sup>102</sup>

Before the next Convention, the tragic mistake of a pharmacist in filling a physician's prescription for Dr. Phillips brought his brilliant ministry to a close.

### THE REVEREND PHILLIPS ENDECOTT OSGOOD

The twenty-second president of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Phillips E. Osgood, D. D., of Massachusetts.<sup>103</sup> He, too, was an experienced deputy, having represented the diocese of Minnesota in the 1928 and 1931 Conventions and the diocese of Massachusetts in those of 1937, 1940 and 1943.

Nominees for the presidency of the House in 1943 included Dr. Osgood; the Very Rev. Claude W. Sprouse, S. T. D., of West Missouri; the Rev. Frederic S. Fleming, D. D., of New York; and the Rev. Don Frank Fenn, D. D., of Maryland. Dr. Osgood was elected on the second ballot.<sup>104</sup>

Dr. Osgood was deposed from the ministry at his request by the Right Rev. Henry K. Sherrill, D. D., bishop of Massachusetts, on August 7, 1945.<sup>105</sup> On September 16 he sent to the presiding bishop a letter resigning his position as president of the House of Deputies.<sup>106</sup>

### THE HONORABLE OWEN JOSEPHUS ROBERTS

The twenty-third president of the House of Deputies was the Hon. Owen J. Roberts, LL.D., of Pennsylvania.<sup>107</sup> He was the first layman

<sup>100</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1928, p. 176.

<sup>101</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 221.

<sup>102</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, p. 110; *Journal*, 1937, pp. 111-2; *Journal*, 1940, p. 108.

<sup>103</sup>Born May 11, 1882, in North Attleboro, Mass. Harvard College, 1904. Episcopal Theological School, 1907. Deacon, June 5, 1907; priest, May 7, 1908. Assistant, Church of the Ascension, Boston, Mass., 1907-08. Rector, Church of Our Saviour, Roslindale, Mass., 1909-15. Vicar, Chapel of the Mediator, Philadelphia, 1915-21. Rector, St. Mark's Church, Minneapolis, Minn., 1921-33. Rector, Emmanuel Church, Boston, 1933-45. D. D., Seabury Divinity School, 1924. L. H. D., Carleton College, 1933. Residing in Summit, N. J.

<sup>104</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1943, pp. 82-3.

<sup>105</sup>Diocese of Massachusetts, *Journal of Convention*, 1946, p. 115.

<sup>106</sup>*The Living Church*, September 30, 1945, p. 6.

<sup>107</sup>Born May 2, 1875, in Philadelphia. University of Pennsylvania, 1895. University of Pennsylvania Law School, 1898. Admitted to the bar, 1898. Successively instructor, assistant professor, and professor of law, University of Pennsylvania, 1898-1918. Associate justice, Supreme Court of the United States, 1930-45. Dean, University of Pennsylvania Law School, 1948 to date. LL.D., Beaver



to be elected to the presidency, and the first president since Dr. Creighton, in 1853, to be elected while sitting as a deputy for the first time.

There were two nominations, Justice Roberts and Dean Sprouse, of West Missouri. Justice Roberts was elected on the first ballot, 338 votes to 236 votes.<sup>108</sup> This was the largest total ever cast for the office.

A brief and excellent summary of the impression which Justice Roberts made upon the House appears in one deputation's report to its diocese:

"Mr. Roberts made an excellent presiding officer, as he has a most powerful voice and he is an expert in parliamentary law. He ruled the convention with a rod of iron, but he also revealed a sparkling humor and perfect courtesy."<sup>109</sup>

In order to make it clear that the president of the House continues as such beyond adjournment, this Convention amended the Canon "Of the General Convention" by providing that

"The President, so elected, shall continue in office until the next meeting of the General Convention."<sup>110</sup>

Since the first General Convention assembled 164 years ago, twenty presbyters and one layman have served as president of its House of Deputies. They have all been men of distinction. Ten were elected to the episcopate, although three of these declined their elections, and another, elected and confirmed, was never consecrated. The majority of the others served long terms as presidents of the standing committees of their respective dioceses. Most frequently they have been priests of the diocese of New York, but they have also hailed from the dioceses of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Washington, Virginia and Kentucky. Only two parishes, Trinity Church, New York, and the Church of the Epiphany, Washington, can claim two rectors who have become president of the Deputies. Each president has made his own contribution to the House. Taken together, they have developed such a tradition of parliamentary skill, fairness, firmness and courtesy, as to make the House of Deputies one of the outstanding legislative bodies of the country.

---

College, 1925; Ursinus College, 1926; University of Pennsylvania, 1929; Lafayette College, 1930; Pennsylvania Military College, 1931; Dickinson College, 1931; Trinity College, 1931; Williams College, 1933; Princeton University, 1934; Temple University, 1946. Residing in Phoenixville, Pa.

<sup>108</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 103.

<sup>109</sup>Diocese of Dallas, *Journal of Convention*, 1947, p. 68.

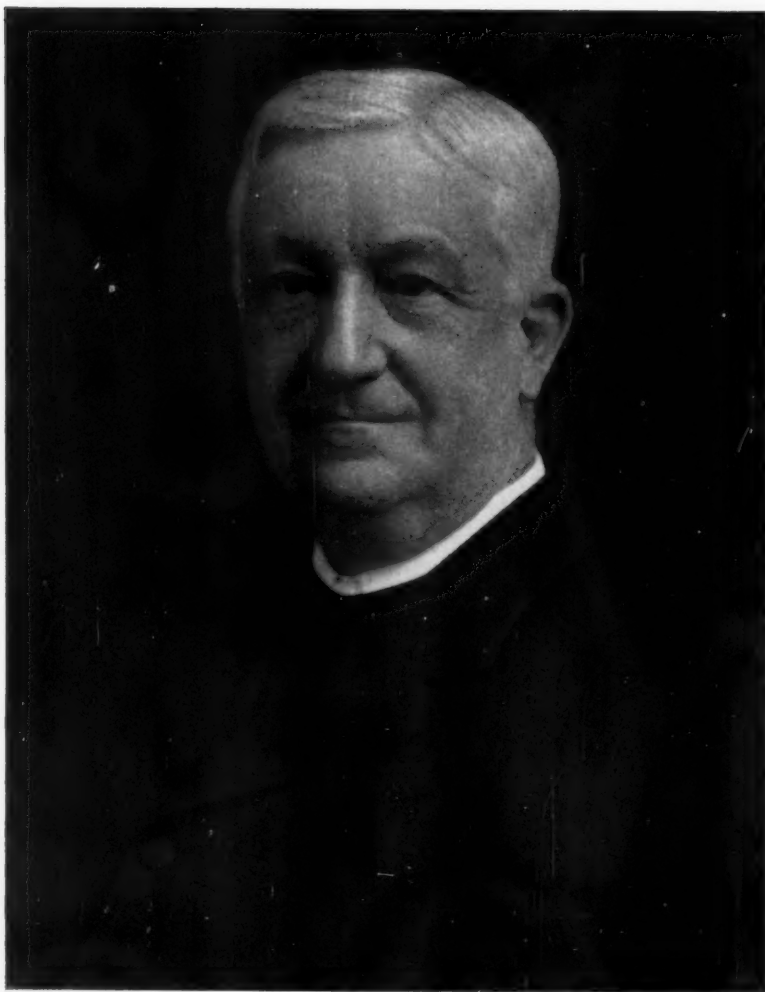
<sup>110</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, pp. 152-4.

n,  
of  
8  
ne  
ce  
ts

n-  
on

ty  
of  
ed  
ad  
ty  
it-  
sts  
es  
ad,  
ty  
an  
ch  
o-  
ill,  
ne

La-  
31;  
ple



THE REVEREND  
SAMUEL HART, D.D.

June 4, 1845—February 25, 1917

EIGHTEENTH SECRETARY OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS  
1892—1917

[His was the longest record of service in this office]

### III

#### THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS

**A**S soon as the House of Bishops was organized in 1789, small though it was it needed a recorder of its proceedings. For a long time the choice of its secretary was made afresh each triennium. Since the duties of the office would be completed within a few days, the bishops usually selected some young deacon or priest, often in his twenties, not a member of the House of Deputies, who lived near the place of meeting.

More than forty years passed before any secretary of the House was reelected. This points to a marked contrast between the two Houses, since both the second and the fourth secretary of the House of Deputies served second terms. In fact, when a secretary of the House of Bishops was first reelected in 1821, the corresponding officer of the other House was being reelected for the sixth time.

At one session or another the records of the House of Bishops have been kept by bishops, priests and deacons—but never by a layman.

#### THE REVEREND JOSEPH CLARKSON

The initial meeting of the House of Bishops—composed of Bishop Seabury and Bishop White—assembled on October 5, 1789, in the committee room of the House of Assembly, Philadelphia. It immediately adopted three simple rules, the last of which provided for a secretary. The record continues:

“The Rev. Joseph Clarkson, A. M. is appointed the Secretary of this House.”<sup>1</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Clarkson<sup>2</sup> was the first clergyman ordained in this

<sup>1</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 87.

<sup>2</sup>Born February 27, 1765, in Philadelphia, Pa. College of Pennsylvania, 1782. Deacon, May 28, 1787; priest, 1787(?). Assistant minister at Wicacoa, Upper Merion and Kingessing, Pa., 1787-91. Rector, Trinity Church, Wilmington, Del., 1791-99. Rector, St. James' Church, Lancaster; St. John's Church, Pequea, and Bangor Church, Carnarvon, Pa., 1799-1830. Died January 25, 1830, in Lancaster, Pa.

country by Bishop White. His father, Gerardus Clarkson, M. D., a warden of Christ Church, Philadelphia, sat in the House of Deputies at this same Convention.

The Rev. Mr. Clarkson was president of the Delaware convention in 1794, and represented that state in the General Conventions of 1795 and 1799, and Pennsylvania in those of 1801, 1804, 1808 and 1817. He was the grandfather of the Rev. Robert Harper Clarkson, D. D., who was elected the first missionary bishop of Nebraska while serving as assistant secretary of the House of Deputies at the General Convention of 1865.

### THE REVEREND LEONARD CUTTING

The House of Bishops was composed of four members when it assembled in Trinity Church, New York, for the Convention of 1792.

"After divine service they proceeded to the choice of a Secretary; and the Rev. Samuel Keene was appointed, *pro tempore*."<sup>3</sup>

Why the appointment was temporary does not appear in the record. Dr. Keene (1734-1810) had been a deputy from Maryland at the 1785 Convention.

On the third day of the session, however,

"The Rev. Mr. Keene being obliged to resign the office of Secretary, the Rev. L. Cutting was chosen in his stead."<sup>4</sup>

Both the minutes of the House and the certificate of Bishop Claggett's consecration were signed by the Rev. Mr. Cutting.<sup>5</sup> The signature on the latter reads "Leoc. Cutting," but this is obviously a misprint. The man's identity is clearly established by Bishop White.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 122.

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 123.

<sup>5</sup>Born 1724, in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England. Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1747. Came to America as a redemptioner. Tutor, King's College, New York, 1756-63. Ordained in England, 1763. Licensed by the bishop of London for New Jersey, December 21, 1763. S. P. G. missionary at Christ Church, New Brunswick, and St. James' Church, Piscataway, N. J., 1764-66. Rector, St. George's Church, Hempstead, N. Y., 1766-82. Rector, All Hallow's Church, Snow Hill, Md., 1784-85. Rector, Christ Church, New Bern, N. C., 1785-92. Returned to New York in 1792. Died January 25, 1794, in New York.

<sup>6</sup>William White, *Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America*, first edition, p. 198.

The Rev. Mr. Cutting was one of the presbyters attending the first annual convention of "the clergy of the Church of England in the Province of New York" held in New York May 21-22, 1766, the special convention held March 18, 1767, and the second annual convention held May 20-21, 1767.<sup>7</sup>

From Bishop White's records it is also evident that the Rev. Mr. Cutting was among the clergy who met in New York on October 6-7, 1784, and drew up the seven "fundamental articles" which paved the way for the first General Convention.<sup>8</sup>

### THE REVEREND JOSEPH TURNER

At the 1795 Convention the House of Bishops elected as its secretary the Rev. Joseph Turner.<sup>9</sup> The latter was in charge of a parish near Philadelphia where the Convention was meeting.<sup>10</sup> He was the father of the Rev. Samuel Hulbeart Turner, S. T. D. (1790-1861), who served as a professor at the General Theological Seminary from 1818 to 1861.

### THE REVEREND JOHN HENRY HOBART

The fourth secretary of the House of Bishops, elected at the General Convention of 1799, was the Rev. John Henry Hobart,<sup>11</sup> then serving as a deacon at Christ Church, New Brunswick, New Jersey.<sup>12</sup>

Later, at the Conventions of 1804 and 1808, he was to serve as secretary of the other House.<sup>13</sup> He was the first secretary of the House of Bishops ever to become a member of that body.

<sup>7</sup>Walter Herbert Stowe, "The Seabury Minutes of the New York Clergy Conventions of 1766 and 1767," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. X (1941), pp. 124-62.

<sup>8</sup>*Op. cit.*, p. 64.

<sup>9</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 146.

<sup>10</sup>Born in 1742. Deacon, July 17, 1791; priest, 1791(?). Rector, St. Martin's Church, Marcus Hook, Pa., 1792-1815. Then lived in Southwark, Philadelphia, Pa. Died July 26, 1821.

<sup>11</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 173.

<sup>12</sup>Born September 14, 1775, in Philadelphia, Pa. Princeton College, 1793. Tutor, Princeton College, 1796-98. Deacon, June 3, 1798. Vicar, Trinity Church, Oxford, and All Saints' Church, Perkiomen, Pa., 1798-99. Assistant minister, Christ Church, New Brunswick, N. J., 1799-1800. Vicar, St. George's Church, Hempstead, N. Y., 1800. Priest, April 5, 1801. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1800-13; assistant rector, 1813-16; rector, Trinity Church, New York, 1816-30. Professor of Pastoral Theology, General Theological Seminary, 1821-30. Consecrated as assistant bishop of New York, May 29, 1811. Became third bishop of New York, February 27, 1816. D. D., Union College, 1806. Died September 12, 1830, in Auburn, N. Y.

<sup>13</sup>Cf. below, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Deputies."

## THE REVEREND HENRY WADDELL

When the General Convention met in Trenton, New Jersey, in 1801, the House the Bishops elected as its secretary<sup>14</sup> the rector of St. Michael's Church in that city, the Rev. Henry Waddell.<sup>15</sup>

Prior to his ordination this devoted churchman had been clerk of the vestry of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, and a lay deputy to the adjourned General Convention of October, 1786. He also served as a clerical deputy in 1792, 1795 and 1799.

## THE REVEREND CAVE JONES

During the General Convention of 1804, the House of Bishops met "in the house of the Episcopal Charity School," New York. Its minutes show that

"The Rev. Cave Jones was appointed Secretary to this House."<sup>16</sup>

He was then a curate in one of the New York parishes.<sup>17</sup>

The name of Mr. Jones is principally familiar because of his later share in the Jones-Hobart controversy. The details of this famous conflict are not germane to this study, but it is curious that at the time of the General Convention of 1804, the Rev. Cave Jones and the Rev. John Henry Hobart were both assistant ministers of Trinity Church, New York; that the former was secretary of the House of Bishops and the latter secretary of the House of Deputies. Violent controversy broke out between them on May 18, 1811, with the publication of the former's pamphlet, "A Solemn Appeal to the Church," attacking Dr. Hobart who was being considered as a possible choice for assistant bishop of New York.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>14</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, pp. 201, 202.

<sup>15</sup>Born c. 1750. Deacon, October 18, 1787. Priest, October 27, 1787. Rector, Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J., 1788-98. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Trenton, N. J., 1798-1811. Died January 20, 1811, in Trenton, N. J.

<sup>16</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 223.

<sup>17</sup>Born, 1769, in New York. Columbia College, 1791. Deacon, May, 1793; priest, 1793(?). Rector, St. George's Parish, Accomack County, Va., 1794-1801. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1801-11. Chaplain, United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., 1816-18. Chaplain, United States Navy, 1823-29. Superintendent, United States Naval School, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1827-29. Died January 29, 1829, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

<sup>18</sup>For an excellent summary of the controversy, cf. Morgan Dix, *A History of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York*, Vol. II, Ch. XIX, and for a bibliography thereon, cf. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Appendix XIII.



## THE REVEREND JAMES WHITEHEAD

The first General Convention to be held in Baltimore was that of 1808. The House of Bishops again chose a local presbyter to record its proceedings.

"The Rev. Dr. James Whitehead, associate rector of St. Paul's Parish in this city, was appointed Secretary of this House."<sup>19</sup>

This apparently was the only contact of Dr. Whitehead with the General Convention.<sup>20</sup>

## THE REVEREND PHILO SHELTON

In 1811 the General Convention met for the first time in New England. This brief meeting was held in New Haven and the House of Bishops elected as secretary<sup>21</sup> the Rev. Philo Shelton, one of the four men ordained by Bishop Seabury at his first ordination service.<sup>22</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Shelton served as a deputy from Connecticut at the Conventions of 1801, 1804 and 1814.

## THE REVEREND JACKSON KEMPER

The ninth secretary of the House of Bishops, elected on May 17, 1814,<sup>23</sup> was the Rev. Jackson Kemper, who had been ordained priest less than four months before.<sup>24</sup>

Later on the Rev. Mr. Kemper represented the diocese of Pennsylvania as a deputy to the Conventions of 1817 to 1829, inclusive. He

<sup>19</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 256.

<sup>20</sup>Deacon, June 17, 1787; priest, 1787(?). Rector, Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk County, Va., 1789-1800. Rector, Christ Church, Norfolk, Va., 1800-06. Associate rector, St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Md. Died in 1808(?).

<sup>21</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 278.

<sup>22</sup>Born May 5, 1754, in Huntington, Conn. Yale College, 1775. Deacon, August 3, 1785. Priest, September 16, 1785. Rector, Trinity Church, Fairfield, Conn., 1785-1825. Rector, St. John's Church, Bridgeport, Conn., 1785-1824. Died February 27, 1825, in Fairfield, Conn.

<sup>23</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 308.

<sup>24</sup>Born December 24, 1789, in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, N. Y. Columbia College, 1809. Deacon, March 10, 1811; priest, January 23, 1814. Assistant minister, Christ Church, St. Peter's Church and St. James' Church, Philadelphia, 1811-31. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, Conn., 1831-35. Consecrated as missionary bishop of Missouri and Indiana, September 25, 1835. Declined election as bishop of Maryland, 1838. Declined election as bishop of Wisconsin, 1847. Became first bishop of Wisconsin, 1854. Resigned his missionary jurisdiction, 1859. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1829. Died May 24, 1870, in Delafield, Wis.

returned to the House of Bishops as the Church's first missionary bishop in 1835.<sup>25</sup>

### THE REVEREND BENJAMIN TREDWELL ONDERDONK

When the General Convention of 1817 assembled in New York, the House of Bishops again asked one of the young assistant ministers of Trinity Church to serve as secretary.<sup>26</sup> The Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk thus became the tenth secretary of the House.<sup>27</sup>

At the next four Conventions the Rev. Mr. Onderdonk sat in the House of Deputies representing the New York diocese, and in both 1826 and 1829 was elected secretary of that House.<sup>28</sup> The next year he returned to the House of Bishops as a member.<sup>29</sup>

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG

As its eleventh secretary the House of Bishops elected,<sup>30</sup> on May 16, 1820, the Rev. William A. Muhlenberg,<sup>31</sup> still in deacon's orders, who, by the slightest of margins, was the youngest man ever chosen for the office. He was only 23 years of age then, but his name was destined to become known throughout the Church. He will always be recalled as founder of the free Church of the Holy Communion, New York, in 1844; of the first sisterhood in the American Episcopal Church, in 1845; of St. Luke's Hospital, New York, in 1854; and of the Society of St. Johnland, in 1865.

At the special General Convention, held in 1821, the Rev. Mr.

<sup>25</sup>For biographical details, cf. "Bishop Kemper Centennial Number" of *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. IV, No. 3 (September, 1935).

<sup>26</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 38.

<sup>27</sup>Born July 15, 1791, in New York. Columbia College, 1809. Deacon, August 2, 1812; priest, July 26, 1815. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1813-36. Professor of ecclesiastical history, General Theological Seminary, 1821-22. Professor of the nature, ministry and polity of the Church, General Theological Seminary, 1821-61. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1826. Consecrated fourth bishop of New York, November 26, 1830. Suspended, January 3, 1845. Died April 30, 1861, in New York.

<sup>28</sup>Cf. below, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Deputies."

<sup>29</sup>For biographical details, cf. E. Clowes Chorley, "Benjamin Tredwell Onderdonk, Fourth Bishop of New York," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. IX (1940), pp. 1-51.

<sup>30</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1820, p. 50.

<sup>31</sup>Born September 16, 1796, in Philadelphia, Pa. University of Pennsylvania, 1815. Deacon, September 21, 1817; priest, October 22, 1820. Assistant minister, Christ Church, St. Peter's Church, and St. James' Church, Philadelphia, 1817-20. Rector, St. James' Church, Lancaster, Pa., 1820-26. Rector, St. George's Church, Flushing, N. Y., 1826-28. Principal, Flushing Institute, later St. Paul's College, Flushing, N. Y., 1828-46. Rector, Church of the Holy Communion, New York, 1846-59. Superintendent and Chaplain, St. Luke's Hospital, New York, 1859-77. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1834. Died April 8, 1877, in New York.

Muhlenberg was reelected secretary of the House of Bishops,<sup>82</sup> being the first man to hold the office for a second term.

Despite Dr. Muhlenberg's later fame throughout the Church, he only once sat in the House of Deputies, representing the diocese of Pennsylvania at the 1823 Convention. Just thirty years later, however, his diocesan, Bishop Wainwright, presented to the House of Bishops the document which will always be known as the "Muhlenberg Memorial" because of his authorship and sponsorship thereof.<sup>83</sup> The great importance of this memorial in the fields of Church unity and Prayer Book revision has been amply recognized.

Despite the passing of over seventy years since his death, the Church's appreciation of Dr. Muhlenberg has not diminished. This is evident from a recent detailed and critical appraisal of the man and the memorial which bore his name, which closed with these words:

"The gracious impress of his personality is the inevitable conclusion of any study of W. A. Muhlenberg. His ideas were sometimes wrong, sometimes misunderstood, sometimes far ahead of their time. He inspired many causes and contributed to all, but was never really a leader of a group because he was always unique. His own piety and character rose above all criticism, and he remains the greatest single figure in the Episcopal Church in the nineteenth century, and one to whom the supporters of every form of our Church life and organization must look back with grateful acknowledgment."<sup>84</sup>

#### THE REVEREND WILLIAM HEATHCOTE DELANCEY

Meeting again in Philadelphia at the Convention of 1823, the House of Bishops once more elected as secretary<sup>85</sup> one of Bishop White's newly ordained assistants at Christ, St. Peter's and St. James' Churches, the Rev. William H. DeLancey.<sup>86</sup>

At the 1826 Convention he was reelected.<sup>87</sup> Later he represented

<sup>82</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1821, p. 19.

<sup>83</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, pp. 181-3.

<sup>84</sup>Edward Rochie Hardy, Jr., "Evangelical Catholicism: W. A. Muhlenberg and the Memorial Movement," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XIII (1944), p. 192.

<sup>85</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1823, p. 58.

<sup>86</sup>Born October 8, 1797, in Mamaroneck, N. Y. Yale College, 1817. Deacon, December 28, 1819; priest, March 6, 1822. Deacon-in-charge and then rector, St. Thomas' Church, Mamaroneck, N. Y., 1819-22. Assistant minister, Christ Church, St. Peter's Church, and St. James' Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1822-28. Provost, University of Pennsylvania, 1828-33. Assistant minister, St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1833-1836. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1836-39. Consecrated as first bishop of Western New York, May 9, 1839. D. D., Yale College, 1828. LL.D., Union College, 1847. D. C. L., Oxford University, 1852. Died April 5, 1865, in Geneva, N. Y.

<sup>87</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1826, p. 72.

the diocese of Pennsylvania in the House of Deputies at the Conventions of 1832 and 1838. The next year he became the fourth former secretary of the House of Bishops to receive episcopal consecration.<sup>38</sup>

### THE REVEREND BIRD WILSON

One of the most unusual secretaries of the House of Bishops—its thirteenth—was the Rev. Dr. Bird Wilson.<sup>39</sup> He was the son of James Wilson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and one of the first associate justices of the Supreme Court. Originally a lawyer and a jurist, then a priest and a theologian, Dr. Wilson had his introduction to the General Convention in 1820 and 1821 when he served as a deputy from Pennsylvania.

First chosen as secretary of the House of Bishops in 1829, he was reelected at the three succeeding Conventions.<sup>40</sup>

When the Convention of 1841 assembled in his adopted city of New York, Dr. Wilson sent word to the House, through his colleague on the General Theological Seminary faculty, Bishop B. T. Onderdonk, that he "respectfully declined being considered a candidate for reappointment." The House thereupon extended its thanks for "his faithful services" which had extended through four conventions, the longest occupancy of the post up to that time.<sup>41</sup>

### THE REVEREND JONATHAN MAYHEW WAINWRIGHT

The fourteenth secretary of the House of Bishops was the Rev. Jonathan M. Wainwright.<sup>42</sup> He had once, in 1832, represented New York in the House of Deputies. When elected secretary of the other

<sup>38</sup>For biographical details, cf. G. Sherman Burrows, "Bishop William H. De Lancey," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. V, No. 4 (December, 1936), pp. 266-85.

<sup>39</sup>Born January 8, 1777, in Carlisle, Pa. University of Pennsylvania, 1792. Admitted to the bar, 1797. President Judge, Court of Common Pleas, Seventh Circuit, Pennsylvania, 1802-18. Deacon, March 12, 1819; priest, 1820. Rector, St. John's Church, Norristown, and St. Thomas' Church, Whitemarsh, Pa., 1820-21. Professor of dogmatic theology, General Theological Seminary, 1821-50. Professor emeritus, 1850-59. D. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1821. LL.D., Columbia College, 1846. Died April 14, 1859, in New York.

<sup>40</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1829, p. 76; *Journal*, 1832, p. 68; *Journal*, 1835, p. 85; *Journal*, 1838, p. 87.

<sup>41</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 86.

<sup>42</sup>Born February 24, 1792, in Liverpool, England. Came to America, 1803. Harvard College, 1812. Deacon, April 13, 1817; priest, May 29, 1818. Rector, Christ Church, Hartford, Conn., 1818-19. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1819-21. Rector, Grace Church, New York, 1821-34. Rector, Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., 1834-36. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1836-52. Consecrated as provisional bishop of New York, November 10, 1852. D. D., Columbia College, 1823; Harvard College, 1835. D. C. L., Oxford University, 1852. Died September 21, 1854, in New York.

House in 1841, he was, like several of his predecessors in office, an assistant minister of Trinity Parish, New York.<sup>43</sup>

Three years later the House reelected him and, for the first time, authorized the appointment of an assistant secretary. Dr. Wainwright named to help him the Rev. William H. Odenheimer (1817-1879), who later became the third bishop of New Jersey.<sup>44</sup> The latter also served as secretary *pro tem* for several days.<sup>45</sup>

Dr. Wainwright was reelected in 1847, again naming the Rev. Mr. Odenheimer as his assistant.<sup>46</sup>

Chosen for a fourth term in 1850, Dr. Wainwright appointed to assist him the Rev. George D. Gillespie (1819-1909), who later entered the House as the first bishop of Western Michigan.<sup>47</sup> The minutes of the House for October 9 began as follows:

"The Secretary having asked leave of absence,

"On motion of Bishop Brownell, seconded by Bishop Kemper,

"Resolved, That the Secretary be excused from further attendance on the House during the present Session, if he shall deem it necessary, and further that the cordial thanks of the House be tendered to him for his services."<sup>48</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Gillespie was appointed secretary *pro tem* and kept the minutes for the second half of the session.

In the spring of 1852 the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, about to celebrate its 150th anniversary, invited the American Church to send two or more bishops to take part in the closing services in London.

"Bishop McCoskry, of Michigan, and Bishop DeLancey, of Western New York, were accordingly appointed to be the bearers of resolutions expressive of the grateful love and cordial sympathy of the daughter towards the mother Church.

"It was very doubtful, however, whether the prelates would be able to go, and while this question remained unsettled, it was concluded best that Dr. Wainwright, as secretary of the House of Bishops, should depart at once, with the resolutions which had been adopted. He accordingly went, but it so happened that the two Bishops who had been appointed delegates were able to attend, and sailed soon after."<sup>49</sup>

<sup>43</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 86.

<sup>44</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1844, pp. 120-1.

<sup>45</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 138.

<sup>46</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1847, p. 122.

<sup>47</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 100.

<sup>48</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 108.

<sup>49</sup>John N. Norton, *Life of Bishop Wainwright*, pp. 133-4.

Curiously there is no record of the election of a secretary by the House when it assembled for the 1853 Convention. Dr. Wainwright was now the junior member of the House, and the minutes merely stated:

"The roll was then called by the Secretary of the House, the Right Rev'd the Provisional Bishop of New York, when a quorum being present, the House proceeded to business."<sup>50</sup>

This was the first time that a bishop had ever served as secretary of the House of Bishops. Bishop Wainwright continued as such until the seventh day of the session, when he resigned the position.<sup>51</sup> One naturally wonders whether the delay reflected the desire of some members of the House to retain a bishop as their secretary or some difficulty in securing the right presbyter to undertake the work. But no further data are available.

#### THE REVEREND LEWIS PENN WITHERSPOON BALCH

The fifteenth secretary of the House was the colorful Rev. Lewis P. W. Balch, D. D.<sup>52</sup> In 1847 he had been defeated for secretary of the House of Deputies by the Rev. Dr. William Cooper Mead.<sup>53</sup>

Immediately after Bishop Wainwright's resignation on October 12, 1853, the House took the following action:

"Resolved, That this House now proceed to the election of a Secretary, being a Presbyter of this Church.

"The election being held, it appeared that the Rev'd Lewis P. W. Balch, D. D., was elected."<sup>54</sup>

The next day he was introduced to the House and took his place as secretary. He was immediately authorized to appoint an assistant, and named the Rev. John Henry Hobart, son of the fourth secretary of the House.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>50</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 154.

<sup>51</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 169.

<sup>52</sup>Born February 1, 1814, in Leesburg, Va. Princeton College, 1834. Two years at General Theological Seminary. Deacon, December 11, 1837; priest, July 8, 1838. Assistant minister, St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1837-38. Rector, St. Bartholomew's Church, New York, 1838-50. Rector, Holy Trinity Church, Westchester, Pa., 1851-54. Rector, Christ Church, Baltimore, Md., 1854-59. Vicar, Church of the Holy Cross, Middletown, R. I., 1860. Rector, Emmanuel Church, Newport, R. I., 1861-65. Canon, Christ Church Cathedral, Montreal, Canada, 1866-70. Rector, Church of the Ascension, Baltimore, Md., 1871-72. Archdeacon of Huron, Canada, 1874. Rector, Grace Church, Detroit, Mich., 1874-75. Died June 4, 1875, in Detroit, Mich.

<sup>53</sup>For details cf. below, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Deputies."

<sup>54</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 169.

<sup>55</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 170.



Thereafter Dr. Balch was triennially reelected by the House at the Conventions held from 1856 to 1865, inclusive.<sup>56</sup> He thus built up a longer record of service than any of his predecessors. In 1865, for the first time, the secretary was given some compensation "for services and expenses incurred by him," in the amount of \$250.<sup>57</sup>

But Dr. Balch's secretaryship came to an end the next year with dramatic suddenness. On the call of the presiding bishop the House assembled in St. John's Chapel, New York, for a special meeting on October 3, 1866. Immediately after the opening service the House adopted this preamble and resolution:

"Whereas, the late Secretary of this House has become a subject of her Britannic Majesty, and a Presbyter of the Diocese of Montreal, holding a Canonry in the Cathedral of the same, therefore

"Resolved, That in the opinion of this House the Secretaryship of this House is vacant, and that the Secretary *pro-tem*, be requested to communicate to the Rev. Dr. Balch, the thanks of this House, which are hereby cordially tendered to him for his valuable services as Secretary."<sup>58</sup>

In 1874, while serving as archdeacon of Huron, Dr. Balch visited the General Convention as secretary of an official delegation appointed by the Synod of the ecclesiastical province of Canada "to consider and report on the best measures for the promotion of intercommunion and fellowship with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America." He took part in the opening service in St. John's Chapel, New York, and was formally introduced, with the other guests, on October 9.<sup>59</sup>

#### THE REVEREND HENRY CODMAN POTTER

The secretaryship of the House was given added prestige by the services of the Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., who was elected shortly after he had become assistant minister of Trinity Church, Boston.<sup>60</sup>

<sup>56</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1856, p. 157; *Journal*, 1859, p. 148; *Journal*, 1862, p. 112; *Journal*, 1865, p. 146.

<sup>57</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1865, p. 132.

<sup>58</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1866, p. 281.

<sup>59</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, pp. 11, 28, 29, 231.

<sup>60</sup>Born May 25, 1834, in Schenectady, N. Y. Virginia Theological Seminary, 1857. Deacon, May 27, 1857; priest, October 15, 1858. Assistant minister, Christ Church, Greensburg, Pa., 1857-59. Rector, St. John's Church, Troy, N. Y., 1859-66. Assistant minister, Trinity Church, Boston, Mass., 1866-68. Rector, Grace Church, New York, 1868-83. Declined election as bishop of Iowa, 1875.

It seems that Dr. Potter, returning to New York after spending the summer of 1866 in Europe, happened to notice in the morning paper brought to his steamer by the pilot that a former fellow-student, the Rev. Channing Moore Williams, was to be consecrated later that morning in St. John's Chapel, as missionary bishop for China. So he hastened to the church, arriving during the consecration sermon. What followed is described in his own words.

"The sermon being ended, the bishop-elect was presented and consecrated; and then followed the celebration of the Holy Communion.

"At this point there occurred an incident which, as it has very directly to do with these reminiscences, I cannot refrain from mentioning. The bishops and other officiating clergy had communed, and such of the congregation as desired to do so had followed them to the chancel rail. At this point the late Bishop of Connecticut (the Right Rev. Dr. John Williams) walked across the chancel to where my predecessor, Bishop Horatio Potter, was standing, pointed towards the pew, in a side aisle, in which I was seated, and whispered in Bishop Potter's ear. The latter turned, looked towards me, nodded his head, and immediately left the chancel, passed into a vestibule adjoining it, and thence into the body of the church. Advancing (in his episcopal robes, be it remembered!) down the aisle to the door of the pew in which I was kneeling, he leaned his elbow on the door, and, bending over, said, 'Henry, how would you like to be secretary of the House of Bishops?' I mention the incident as furnishing a reminder of the great change for the better which, since then, has come to pass in the matter of appropriate usages in church. Bishop Horatio Potter was an exceptionally devout man, and distinguished by unusual reverence in his bearing, in any sacred edifice. And yet, what he did was utterly unremarked, then, while now it would be thought impossible for any bishop to do anything of the sort.

"The situation in the House of Bishops at that time was peculiar. The clergyman who had been its secretary had removed to a foreign country and had accepted, there, a cure of considerable dignity and importance, but had not resigned his office as secretary of the House of Bishops. He had cherished the idea of retaining this office, it was said, in the hope of binding, thus, together, two peoples of a common lineage and a common speech. But whatever his hope or purpose, the House of Bishops did not concur with him in his view of the condi-

---

Consecrated as assistant bishop of New York, October 20, 1883. Became seventh bishop of New York, January 2, 1887. D. D., Union College, 1865; Trinity College, 1884; Harvard College, 1890. LL.D., Union College, 1877; Cambridge University, 1888; University of Pennsylvania, 1901; Yale University, 1901; St. Andrew's University, 1905. D. C. L., Oxford University, 1892; Bishop's College, 1893. Died July 21, 1908, in Cooperstown, N. Y.

tions under which he might retain his office as its secretary, and promptly declared that office vacant. The unexpectedness of the emergency; the necessity for some immediate provision to meet it; the chance presence of a youth who was as likely as anybody else to be an inoffensive secretary, must, I presume, explain what follows: I was elected by a *viva voce* vote, and, I believe, *nemine contradicente*, and thus entered upon an office for which I had not had the slightest training, and in which I had not had even the most meagre experience."<sup>61</sup>

Compared to this lively account of his election, Dr. Potter's formal record in the minutes of the House sounds quite dull!<sup>62</sup> He also recorded the proceedings of the special meeting of the House held February 5, 1868.<sup>63</sup>

Dr. Potter was reelected at each Convention from 1868 to 1883, inclusive, establishing a new record for length of service.<sup>64</sup> At each of these meetings he appointed the Rev. William Tatlock to assist him. In those days the assistant secretary apparently remained to keep the record whenever the secretary made official visits to the other house. Dr. Potter's biographer had some pertinent comments to make on the procedure:

"The House of Bishops meeting with closed doors, the functions of a secretary to that body can only be inferred from observation of secretarial duties in general, but one ceremony in connection with the office is not only open and public, but conspicuous. The fact that the two branches of the ecclesiastical legislature, the House of Bishops and the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, meet separately, necessitates a communication of legislative actions from one house to the other in order that debate may be held upon the question of concurrence. Thus communications from the Bishops are brought to the Deputies by the Secretary of the House of Bishops. The pending debate is thereupon interrupted, and the message is formally received. This picturesque duty came now into the province of Dr. Potter.

"'A few of us are left,' says Dr. Richards, 'who can recall his splendid entrances as secretary bearing a message from the upper house to the lower one. He stood at the door of the middle aisle in an attitude of humble expectancy until he was noticed by the presiding officer with the magic words "A Message from the House of Bishops!" Then with measured and stately tread, with the dignity of the bearer of an important document, with the modesty of one who stood in the

<sup>61</sup>Henry Codman Potter, *Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops*, pp. 5-7.

<sup>62</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, p. 281.

<sup>63</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 288.

<sup>64</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, p. 179; *Journal*, 1871, p. 260; *Journal*, 1874, p. 226; *Journal*, 1877, p. 212; *Journal*, 1880, p. 204; *Journal*, 1883, p. 6.

presence of the historic clergy and laity duly assembled, he paced the aisle to the platform, stood with gravity while the President announced the contents of the message, and then, his duty discharged, moved slowly to the door by which he had entered. No blare of trumpets or splendor of costume could have added anything to the great occasion. Augustus Hoppin, the artist, was one of the deputies from Rhode Island, and in a clever sketch caught the humor of the scene. Potter heard of it, insisted on seeing it, enjoyed a hearty laugh at his own expense, and thereafter entrusted the delivery of messages to his excellent assistant."<sup>65</sup>

On September 27, 1883, the diocese of New York elected Dr. Potter as assistant bishop of New York. On October 3, at Philadelphia, he was reelected secretary of the House of Bishops. When permitted to appoint a second assistant secretary he named the Rev. George F. Nelson. On October 11 the House of Deputies approved Dr. Potter's credentials for consecration.<sup>66</sup> The next day these passed the House of Bishops.<sup>67</sup> The presiding bishop immediately took order for his consecration at Grace Church, New York, on Saturday, October 20. Only ten bishops appeared in the House of Bishops that morning, while forty-three had journeyed to New York to attend the consecration of their secretary in his parish church. He was the sixth secretary of the House to become a member thereof.

Bishop Potter resigned his position as secretary of the House on October 23.<sup>68</sup> Thus once again the House of Bishops had, for a few days, an episcopal secretary.

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM TATLOCK

The seventeenth secretary of the House was the Rev. William Tatlock, D. D., the first man to bring to the office a background of experience as assistant secretary.<sup>69</sup> For six Conventions he had worked under Bishop Potter, who placed him in nomination. He was elected

<sup>65</sup>George Hodges, *Henry Codman Potter, Seventh Bishop of New York*, pp. 59-60.

<sup>66</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, pp. 161, 173, 198.

<sup>67</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 47-8.

<sup>68</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 89.

<sup>69</sup>Born May 26, 1833, in Liverpool, Eng. Williams College, 1857. General Theological Seminary, 1860. Deacon, December 21, 1859; priest, November 11, 1860. Assistant minister, St. Timothy's Church, New York, 1859-60. Rector, St. John's Church, North Adams, Mass., 1860-62. Associate rector, St. Peter's Church, Albany, N. Y., 1862-66. Rector, St. John's Church, Stamford, Conn., 1866-96. D. D., Union College, 1878. Died March 2, 1896, in Stamford, Conn.

October 23, 1883.<sup>70</sup> Thereafter the Convention increased the secretary's honorarium to \$300, \$100 and \$100 for the three-year period.<sup>71</sup>

Dr. Tatlock was reelected by the House at the Conventions of 1886, 1889 and 1892.<sup>72</sup>

On the 13th day of the 1892 session of the House, Dr. Tatlock presented his resignation by letter. The presiding bishop referred this to a special committee of three bishops which recommended

"that in accordance with his reiterated request, the resignation of the Rev. Dr. Tatlock be accepted."<sup>73</sup>

The House passed a generous minute of appreciation of his long service, presented him with a vase suitably inscribed, and adopted the following unusual resolution:

"Resolved, That the Rev. Dr. Tatlock be cordially invited to be present at his pleasure in this House during the remainder of the session."<sup>74</sup>

This was the first resignation of a secretary of the House during a session thereof for any reason other than consecration to the episcopate.

### THE REVEREND SAMUEL HART

Many men who have served as secretary of the House of Bishops will be longest remembered for other achievements. Remembered longest for his contribution to the development of that office will be the Rev. Samuel Hart, D. D.<sup>75</sup> For one thing he served in that capacity longer than any other secretary. But beyond that he had a personality which seemed to fit him admirably for the post.

When the General Convention of 1892 met in Baltimore, Dr. Hart was sitting in the House of Deputies for the third consecutive triennium representing the diocese of Connecticut. In the other House, the special

<sup>70</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 89.

<sup>71</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 236.

<sup>72</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1886, p. 6; *Journal*, 1889, p. 6; *Journal*, 1892, p. 6.

<sup>73</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, p. 115.

<sup>74</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 115, 137.

<sup>75</sup>Born June 4, 1845, in Old Saybrook, Conn. Trinity College, 1866. Berkeley Divinity School, 1869. Deacon, June 2, 1869; priest, June 28, 1870. Tutor, Trinity College, 1870-73. Professor, Trinity College, 1873-99. Declined election as bishop of Vermont, 1893. Professor and sub-dean, Berkeley Divinity School, 1899-1908. Dean, Berkeley Divinity School, 1908-17. Custodian, Standard Book of Common Prayer, 1892-1917. Registrar of the General Convention, 1898-1917. Historiographer of the General Convention, 1898-1917. D. D., Trinity College, 1885; Yale University, 1902. D. C. L., Trinity College, 1899. LL.D., Wesleyan University, 1909. Died February 25, 1917, in Middletown, Conn.

committee considering Dr. Tatlock's resignation on October 22, nominated Dr. Hart as his successor. He was introduced to the House the next day and immediately entered upon his duties.<sup>76</sup>

Triennially thereafter until 1916 he was unanimously reelected.<sup>77</sup> During all that period one of his assistants was the Rev. George F. Nelson, D. D., of New York. Other assistant secretaries were the Rev. Messrs. Thomas J. Packard, of Washington; Charles C. Tiffany, of New York; Andrew D. Stowe, of Minnesota; Percy Foster Hall, of Maryland; and John F. Plumb, of Connecticut. In 1895 the triennial salary of the secretary was increased to \$700.<sup>78</sup>

Dr. Hart at once restored the former impressive procedure in conveying messages to the House of Deputies. Many descriptions of this survive, the best being that written by the Right Rev. Thomas F. Davies, D. D., bishop of Western Massachusetts:

"No one who has sat in the House of Deputies at the General Convention since 1892 is ever likely to forget the arrival of messages from the House of Bishops. The coming of one was a distinct event. The business of the House stopped while Dr. Hart walked up the passage and presented the message. His figure and walk became familiar, but there was always something in his bearing that added dignity to the incident. His whole presence denoted the ecclesiastic, for he was of a distinctly priestly type. The Oxford cap in his hand, to me, always symbolized the scholar, the man of solid and accurate learning. A look at his face and expression might well have made a bystander exclaim: 'There goes a man of thoroughly upright and righteous life!' Several deputies have said to me: 'It is worth coming to the General Convention just to see Dr. Hart bring in a message!' If the House of Deputies ever failed to attach due weight to messages from the Bishops, it was not because of the way in which those messages were delivered."<sup>79</sup>

Every sketch of Dr. Hart written by a contemporary includes some reference to the bubbling humor which enabled him to perform detailed duties without boredom:

"The humor of Dr. Hart was full of originality and spontaneity. His last conspicuous duty was to the General Con-

<sup>76</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1892, pp. 115, 137.

<sup>77</sup>General Convention, *Journal* 1895, p. 9; *Journal*, 1898, p. 9; *Journal*, 1901, p. 9; *Journal*, 1904, p. 10; *Journal*, 1907, p. 10; *Journal*, 1910, p. 10; *Journal*, 1913, p. 13; *Journal*, 1916, p. 13.

<sup>78</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1895, p. 242.

<sup>79</sup>Melville K. Bailey, *Samuel Hart, Priest and Doctor*, p. 25. Cf. also Louis C. Sanford, in "The General Convention of 1901," in *HISTORICAL MAGAZINE*, Vol. XV, No. 2 (June, 1946), p. 92.



vention of 1916 in St. Louis. The sessions were to be held in a garish hall called Moolah Temple. When he went with others to arrange details for the Convention with the local committee, he stood at the door of Moolah Temple and looked in. Instantly came the short chuckle from Dr. Hart, as he said, 'Give thy servant two mules' burden of earth, when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon!' "<sup>80</sup>

In describing the high character of Dr. Hart's service during his nine terms as secretary of the House of Bishops, his biographer wrote:

"Dr. Hart made this position unique in the history of the American Church. Himself an ecclesiastic of episcopal dignity, who had declined the election to the Diocese of Vermont, and put aside the very singular honor of going to Japan as Bishop, he performed the duties of Secretary with a care extending to the minutest details, and with a distinction befitting the House which a Chief Justice of the Supreme Court at Washington has called 'the most august body of men in the United States.'

"The Rev. Geo. Francis Nelson, S. T. D., Assistant Secretary throughout Dr. Hart's term of service, and his successor, writes:

"'As it was my privilege to have a desk beside his own at every Convention in which he served the House of Bishops, I could not fail to become more and more impressed with the charm of his personality. It was always an inspiration to see how smoothly he and his work got on together, and to see how often his memory proved to be a kind of record file of the business of the House. . . . I was thankful also for his sake and for my own cheer that one of his many graces was the fine sense of humour that sparkled from his lips now and then, and which doubtless served as a safety valve when his earnest energies were under high pressure.' "<sup>81</sup>

### THE REVEREND GEORGE FRANCIS NELSON

The nineteenth secretary of the House was the Rev. George F. Nelson, D. D.,<sup>82</sup> He had already served as assistant secretary for over three decades when the house of Bishops elected him at a special meeting on October 17, 1917.<sup>83</sup>

<sup>80</sup>Charles L. Slattery, *Certain American Faces*, pp. 170-1.

<sup>81</sup>Bailey, *op. cit.*, pp. 23-4

<sup>82</sup>Born December 11, 1842, in Granville, Ohio. University of Chicago, 1871. Deacon, June 21, 1877; priest, October 5, 1879. Assistant minister, St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1877-79. Assistant minister, Grace Church, New York, 1879-83. Rector, Church of the Nativity, New York, 1881-83. Vicar, Grace Chapel, New York, 1883-95. Secretary to Bishop Henry C. Potter, 1883-1908. Superintendent, New York Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society, 1894-1902. Archdeacon of New York, 1902-12. Canon, Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York, 1911-19. Honorary Canon, same, 1919-32. D. D., Trinity College, 1896; St. Stephen's College, 1896. Died March 16, 1932, in New York.

<sup>83</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, p. 472.

Two years later, at the General Convention of 1919, he was re-elected.<sup>84</sup> As his assistants he appointed two former associates in the record-keeping of the House, the Rev. Messrs. Plumb and Stowe. The secretary's salary was increased to \$800.<sup>85</sup> On the opening day of the General Convention of 1922,

"The Presiding Bishop announced the resignation of the Rev. George F. Nelson, D. D., as Secretary of the House of Bishops, to take effect September 6, 1922."<sup>86</sup>

#### THE REVEREND CHARLES LABAN PARDEE

At a special meeting of the House held October 27-28, 1920, the Right Rev. Walter T. Sumner, D. D., bishop of Oregon, offered the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That in the judgment of this House the time has come when we should have a Bishop as our secretary, and that at the next General Convention, we make our election with this understanding."<sup>87</sup>

The resolution was referred for study to a special committee which was to report at the next Convention. At the opening of the 1922 Convention, it reported unfavorably for the following reasons:

"First: So far as we have been able to ascertain the sentiment of the House, we believe it is against such action.

"Second: We believe that if a Bishop were elected Secretary of this House his work in that office would interfere with the essential duties committed to him as a member of this House.

"Third: We are of the opinion that the requirements of the office of Secretary would be too great a burden to impose on any member of this House, when added to his other duties."<sup>88</sup>

The House approved both the committee's decision and the reasons therefor.

There then ensued the first recorded contest for the election of a secretary of the House. Nominees included the Rev. John F. Plumb, the assistant secretary; the Rev. James G. Glass, an assistant secretary of the House of Deputies; and the Rev. Charles L. Pardee, D. D.

<sup>84</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, p. 7.

<sup>85</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 332.

<sup>86</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, p. 9.

<sup>87</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 523.

<sup>88</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 9-10.

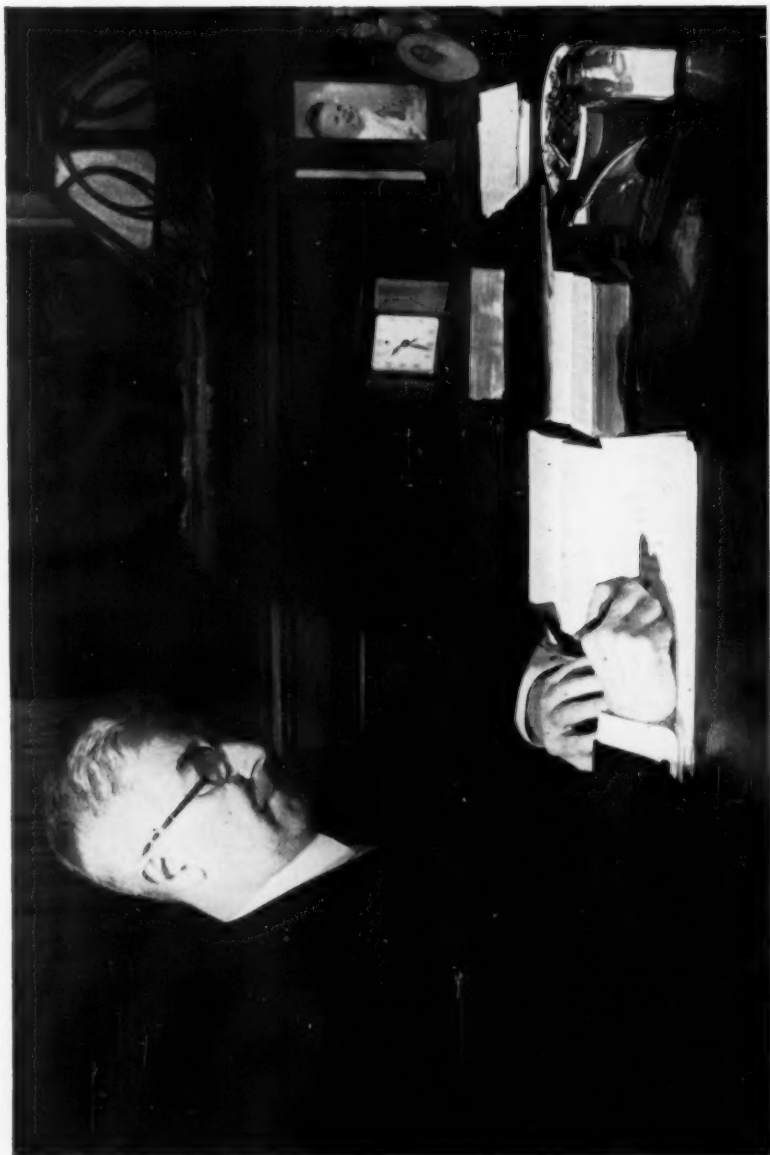
-  
n  
e.  
y

e  
e

s  
-

s

a  
o,  
-  
o.



*Photo by D. L. Polgare*

**THE REVEREND JOHN HENRY FITZGERALD, D.D.  
TWENTY-FIRST SECRETARY OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS  
1940—**

After the inconclusive first ballot the Rev. Mr. Plumb withdrew his name, and on the second ballot Dr. Pardee was elected.<sup>89</sup>

Introduced to the House later in the day, Dr. Pardee<sup>90</sup> appointed the Rev. Mr. Plumb and the Rev. Alfred Lockwood, of Eastern Oregon, as his assistants.

Thereafter Dr. Pardee was unanimously reelected by the House at the five Conventions from 1925 to 1937, inclusive.<sup>91</sup> In 1928 the salary of the secretary was set at \$1,500, \$300 and \$300 for the three years of the triennium,<sup>92</sup> and has remained unchanged since that date. Other assistant secretaries during this period were the Rev. John H. Fitzgerald and the Rev. John Gerstenberg, both of Long Island. The former, by appointment of the presiding bishop, acted as secretary *pro tem* during the 1931 Convention, which Dr. Pardee was unable to attend because of his wife's serious illness.

The Convention of 1934 transferred from the presiding bishop to the secretary of the House of Bishops the responsibility for maintaining the list of those clergymen named by their bishops as having absented themselves from their dioceses for two years or having failed to make their annual reports.<sup>93</sup>

During the closing day of the special meeting of the House held in St. Louis, November 8-9, 1939, Dr. Pardee presented his resignation, to take effect as of January 1, 1940. The House accepted this with regret, recording its appreciation of

"his unfailing courtesy, his accuracy in keeping the records of the House, and genial manner."<sup>94</sup>

### THE REVEREND JOHN HENRY FITZGERALD

The present secretary of the House of Bishops, the Rev. John H. Fitzgerald, D. D.,<sup>95</sup> is the twenty-first incumbent of that office. He

<sup>89</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, p. 10.

<sup>90</sup>Born July 7, 1864, in New Haven, Conn. Yale University, 1884. Berkeley Divinity School, 1887. Deacon, June 1, 1887; priest, July 7, 1888. Rector, Church of the Nativity, Bridgeport, and St. Luke's Church, East Bridgeport, Conn., 1887-89. Rector, Christ Church, Stratford, Conn., 1889-91. Rector, St. Andrew's Church, Waverly, Iowa, 1891-94. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Kittanning, Pa., 1894. Rector, St. Andrew's Church, South Orange, N. J., 1894-1909. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Naugatuck, Conn., 1909-15. Secretary, American Church Building Fund Commission, 1915-46. Registrar of the General Convention, 1922-40. Secretary-Treasurer, Clergymen's Retiring Fund Society, 1923-48. D. D., Washington College, 1913. Residing in New York.

<sup>91</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 9; *Journal*, 1928, p. 9; *Journal*, 1931, p. 10; *Journal*, 1934, p. 9; *Journal*, 1937, p. 11.

<sup>92</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1928, pp. 129-30, 145-6, 274, 318.

<sup>93</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, pp. 208-9.

<sup>94</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, pp. 79, 84.

<sup>95</sup>Born August 17, 1885, in Milford, Conn. Yale University, 1908. Berkeley Divinity School, 1911. Deacon, June 7, 1911; priest, May 22, 1912. Assistant

had served as assistant secretary from 1928 to 1939, when he was elected secretary as of January 1, 1940. He is the only secretary of the House to be chosen in advance.<sup>96</sup>

Dr. Fitzgerald was unanimously reelected at the 1940, 1943 and 1946 Conventions, in each case naming as his assistant the Rev. Richard A. D. Beaty, of New York.<sup>97</sup>

The duties of the secretary of the House of Bishops are not defined by canon, but by the rules of order of that House. His is the responsibility of maintaining "the official Register of this House," which is a "Record of the members of the House from the beginning." From this he makes up the official roll of the House just prior to each regular or special session. He calls this roll when the House assembles. To him is entrusted the distribution of any printed matter in the House. If vacancies in the missionary episcopate are to be considered at any special meeting of the House, it is the secretary who assembles suggestions and communicates them confidentially to the bishops.

The canons, on the other hand, assuming that the House of Bishops has a secretary, merely assign to that officer two duties. He is directed to deliver, within six months after the adjournment of the General Convention, the manuscript minutes of the proceedings of the House to the registrar.<sup>98</sup> He also has charge of that amazing document described solely as "the list of the Secretary of the House of Bishops," which gives the names of over a hundred presbyters and deacons who are not canonically connected with any diocese.<sup>99</sup>

---

minister, St. John's Church, Waterbury, Conn., 1911-15. Rector, Christ Church, Bay Ridge, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1915 to date. Registrar of the General Convention, 1940 to date. D. D., Berkeley Divinity School, 1943. Residing in Brooklyn, N. Y.

<sup>96</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 83.

<sup>97</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 5; *Journal*, 1943, p. 10; and *Journal*, 1946, p. 9.

<sup>98</sup>Canon 1, Sec. 2 (f).

<sup>99</sup>Canon 63, Sec. 2.

was  
the

and  
ard

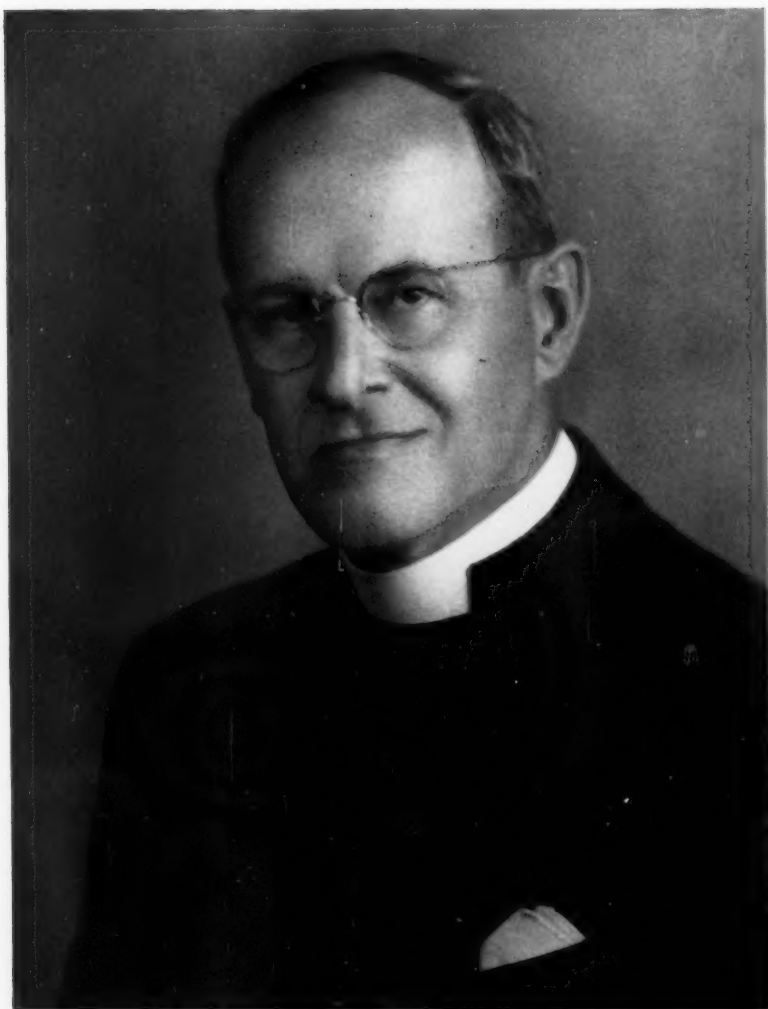
le-  
he  
ch  
om  
lar  
To  
se.  
ny  
g-

ps  
ed  
ral  
ise  
le-  
ch  
are

ch,  
on-  
in

ual,





THE REVEREND  
C. RANKIN BARNES, D.D.  
NINETEENTH SECRETARY OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES  
1946—

## IV

### THE SECRETARIES OF THE HOUSE OF DEPUTIES

**T**HE office of secretary of the House of Deputies is the oldest within the gift of the Church's legislature. When the first General Convention met in 1785, it chose a secretary even before it elected a president. Four years later the Convention separated into the House of Bishops and the House of Deputies, but the secretary of the latter body was continuously referred to, by canon, as "Secretary of the General Convention" until 1832.

The secretaryship of the House of Deputies represents a long evolution, eloquently symbolized by the growth of the Convention's *Journal* from a tiny pamphlet of 18 pages to the last issue which ran to 990 pages. Not until 1865 did the secretary receive any compensation for his detailed labors. The first secretary kept his brief records himself. For a long period his successors were allowed one assistant. But the duties of the office and the pressure during Convention sessions steadily grew to the point when, in 1883, the House authorized the appointment of a *fourth* assistant secretary. Responsibilities once briefly sketched in a "standing order" are now meticulously outlined in a canon of the Church, revised as recently as 1946. Since the work of the office is highly technical, it calls for a previous related experience. It is significant that since 1850 the House has never elected as its secretary anyone who had not served two or more terms as assistant secretary.

Although the secretary's duties are heaviest during the six months prior to and the six months just after the General Convention, they continue at a lessened tempo throughout the triennium. One of his prime responsibilities is the editing and printing of the *Convention Journal*. Since this is the most important single source of information on the life of the Episcopal Church, every subsequent generation is indebted to each of the men who have kept the records of the Church's Conventions since 1785.

Who are these men? Seventeen presbyters and one layman have served as secretary of the House, and they make an interesting group. Some of them have no further claim to distinction; some are far better

known for other achievements. Seven were elected to the episcopate, although all of them did not accept the honor. They range from a great Revolutionary patriot to an outstanding hymnologist, and from a pioneer missionary to the greatest historian produced by the American Episcopal Church. There is no single type. Curiously, only two of them died in office.

### THE REVEREND DAVID GRIFFITH

The first General Convention was held in Philadelphia, September 27-October 7, 1785. Its very first act, after the opening prayers, was the choice of a secretary. The Rev. David Griffith, rector of Fairfax Parish, Virginia, and the only clerical deputy from that state, was unanimously elected.<sup>1</sup>

It was the Rev. Mr. Griffith who attested the minutes of this Convention, composed of presbyters and laymen only, the proceedings of which are contained in a small pamphlet. The word "Journal" was used to describe this pamphlet, and still continues as the title of Convention proceedings.

The Rev. Mr. Griffith also attended the Convention which opened June 20, 1786, and was elected its president.<sup>2</sup>

### THE HONORABLE FRANCIS HOPKINSON

The second General Convention was held in Philadelphia, June 20-26, 1786. The Hon. Francis Hopkinson,<sup>3</sup> a lay deputy from the state of Pennsylvania, was elected secretary.<sup>4</sup> He served as a vestryman of Christ Church, Philadelphia, from 1769 to 1773, and from 1788 until his death. Benjamin Franklin named him as one of the executors of his will, which also provided:

"The philosophical instruments I have in Philadelphia I give to my ingenious friend, *Francis Hopkinson*."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 19. For biographical details, cf. above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Presidents of the House of Deputies."

<sup>3</sup>Born September 21, 1737, in Philadelphia. Received the first diploma of the College of Pennsylvania, 1757. Admitted to the bar, 1761. Conveyancer, 1765-68. Merchandising, 1768-75. Resumed practice of the law, 1775. Represented New Jersey in the Continental Congress. Voted for and signed the Declaration of Independence. Judge of the Admiralty from Pennsylvania, 1779-89. Judge of the United States Court for eastern Pennsylvania, 1789-91. LL.D., College of Pennsylvania, 1790. Died May 9, 1791, in Philadelphia.

<sup>4</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 19.

<sup>5</sup>Jared Sparks, *The Life of Benjamin Franklin, Containing the Autobiography, with Notes and a Continuation*, p. 601.

Beyond Church circles the Hon. Mr. Hopkinson is remembered both as a signer of the Declaration of Independence and as the first American poet-composer. Because of his musical ability he had, even prior to this Convention, made a contribution to the development of an American prayer book:

"The work of revision was assigned to Dr. William Smith and Dr. William White, who in preparing the new book called on Hopkinson for assistance. Discussing the tunes to be inserted in the book, Dr. White wrote on January 17, 1786: 'It was natural for me when on this subject with a gentleman of Mr. Hopkinson's taste to communicate to him our arrangement concerning the Psalms.' To this Dr. Smith replied on January 23: 'Mr. Hopkinson's judgment will always have great weight with me, especially on a subject of elegance and taste.' Again, on February 6, he wrote: 'I pay great regard to the judgment of Mr. Hopkinson.'"<sup>6</sup>

Judge Hopkinson was the only layman ever elected secretary, either by the Convention sitting as a single house, or by the House of Deputies. His keen interest in the Church's affairs is evidenced in a letter which he wrote to his friend, Thomas Jefferson, on June 28, 1786:

"I have been this Week past closely engaged in Church Business. We are making some Reform in our Discipline and Worship, for which the Revolution has afforded a very favourable Opportunity. Clerical & Lay Deputations from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina, attended for this Purpose. A new Book of Common Prayer has been published for Consideration. I will send you one together with our Journals, when a better Opportunity offers than the Present. Our Organization will be complete, when we shall have obtained the *divine Succession in Consecration* from the Bishops of England—who seem well disposed to communicate it, as we have a Letter to that Purpose signed by 19 Bishops of England. The Convention has made me their Secretary, so that I have had Business enough on hand."<sup>7</sup>

An adjourned session of this Convention was held in Wilmington, Delaware, October 10-11, 1786. The Hon. Mr. Hopkinson was in attendance to take the minutes.

<sup>6</sup>George Everett Hastings, *The Life and Works of Francis Hopkinson*, p. 366-7.

<sup>7</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 369-70.

"Dr. Griffith, the President, not attending the Secretary was desired to take the chair."<sup>8</sup>

The third General Convention was held in Philadelphia, July 28-August 8, 1789. Something of both the informality of the meeting and the polite language of the day is indicated in the following quotations:

"The Hon. Mr. Hopkinson was unanimously chosen Secretary; but being indisposed, Mr. Tench Coxe was asked to officiate."<sup>9</sup>

Mr. Coxe (1755-1824), also a vestryman of Christ Church, Philadelphia, was an outstanding political economist of that period. The evening of the same day:

"Mr. Hopkinson remaining indisposed, the Rev. Mr. Bend was requested to officiate during his indisposition."<sup>10</sup>

The following day:

"The Hon. Mr. Hopkinson, a Deputy for Pennsylvania, took his seat in Convention."<sup>11</sup>

It was Judge Hopkinson who, with Bishop White, by order of the Convention, signed the first set of canons of the infant Church.<sup>12</sup>

An adjourned session of this Convention was held, also in Philadelphia, September 29-October 16. At this session the constitution of the Church was finally adopted.

The appointment of an assistant secretary was first made at this Convention:

"*Resolved*, That the Secretary, the Hon. Francis Hopkinson, esquire, be permitted and requested to appoint an Assistant Secretary, who is not a member of this Convention."<sup>13</sup>

The next day Joseph Borden Hopkinson was appointed assistant secretary.<sup>14</sup>

On Saturday, October 3, 1789, the secretary recorded briefly an item of great historical significance:

<sup>8</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 32.

<sup>9</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 47.

<sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 48.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 49.

<sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 60.

<sup>13</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 71.

<sup>14</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 72.

"On motion, *Resolved*, That, agreeably to the constitution of the church, as altered and confirmed, there is now in this Convention a separate House of Bishops."<sup>15</sup>

Conscious of the importance of the event, the Hon. Mr. Hopkinson made a special notation in the minutes:

"Here ends the Journal of the proceedings of the Convention, as consisting of a Single House. The Journals of the two Houses will now follow, separately."<sup>16</sup>

It is significant that at this moment Judge Hopkinson as secretary of the unicameral General Convention continued as secretary of the House of Deputies without either a fresh election or any notation in the minutes.

When a second and longer set of canons was adopted by this Convention on its closing day, October 16, 1789, the secretary is mentioned for the first time and only once, in Canon XVI:

"The Secretary of the General Convention shall keep a register of all the clergy of this church whose names shall be delivered to him, in the following manner. . . . And the said list shall, from time to time, be published on the Journals of the General Convention."<sup>17</sup>

Judge Hopkinson died before the next General Convention assembled. The authoritative biography of this unusual man, written in 1926, concludes as follows:

"He was too versatile to be tagged with any single word or phrase. In attainment he was an artist, a musician, and a scientist of acknowledged ability; a jurist of the first rank; and a distinguished man of letters. In character he was a man of clean life and firm integrity, a sincere and loyal friend, a fearless patriot, and a Christian gentleman."<sup>18</sup>

### THE REVEREND JOHN BISSET

The third secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. John Bisset, who had been ordained deacon on March 12, 1786, and priest on March 15, 1786, both by Bishop Seabury. (The name sometimes appears as "Bissett.")

<sup>15</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 74.

<sup>16</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 75.

<sup>17</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 98.

<sup>18</sup>Hastings, *op. cit.*, p. 474.

"This gentleman was born in Scotland about the year 1762. Graduating at Aberdeen, he came to America, and was ordained by Bishop Seabury in 1786. In 1789 he was Rector of Shrewsbury Parish, Maryland, and a deputy to General Convention, and in 1792 he was called to Trinity Parish," New York City, as assistant minister.<sup>19</sup>

As a deputy from Maryland the Rev. Mr. Bisset had attended both sessions of the 1789 Convention. He was one of the original signers of the Church's constitution at that time, using the form

"John Bissett, A. M., Rector of Shrewsbury Parish, Kent County."<sup>20</sup>

His first contact with the record keeping of the House appears in the minutes for October 5, 1789:

"The Rev. Mr. Bisset and the Rev. Mr. Bend were appointed to assist the Secretary in preparing the minutes for the press."<sup>21</sup>

He was active in working for the organization of the Church in the state of Delaware and was chosen secretary of its first convention, held December 3, 1791. This group elected him as a deputy to the next General Convention.<sup>22</sup>

When the fourth General Convention was held in New York, September 11-19, 1792, the Rev. Mr. Bisset was unanimously elected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>23</sup> He included in the minutes of this session the following interesting item in regard to himself:

"The Rev. Dr. Beach, from the committee on the credentials of the members, brought in a report which was read and concurred with.

"*Resolved*, That no person shall be capable of acting as a member of the house of deputies, under the deputation of more than one convention.

"In consequence of this resolve, the Rev. John Bisset, who had been reported as elected by the churches in Maryland and Delaware, took his seat as representative of the church of Delaware."<sup>24</sup>

<sup>19</sup>Morgan Dix, *The History of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York*, Vol. II, pp. 162-3.

<sup>20</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 63.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 79.

<sup>22</sup>Nelson Waite Rightmyer, *The Anglican Church in Delaware*, pp. 183-4.

<sup>23</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 114.

<sup>24</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 115.



This action explains the curious fact that the Rev. Mr. Bisset was the sole deputy to this Convention from the state of Delaware, whereas the *Journal's* appendix giving a list of the clergy shows him as rector of St. Stephen's Church, Cecil County, Maryland.<sup>25</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Bisset also served as a deputy from New York to the Conventions of 1795 and 1799, at which times he was assistant minister at Trinity Church, New York. From 1795 to 1799 he also served as professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres at Columbia College.

"The Rev. Mr. Bisset . . . after having served as deputy from New York to the General Convention, and as secretary to that body, resigned his position in Trinity Church, March 10, 1800, and in the same year went to London, where he died about the year 1810."<sup>26</sup>

### THE REVEREND JAMES ABERCROMBIE

The fourth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. James Abercrombie, of Pennsylvania.<sup>27</sup> At the General Convention held in Philadelphia, September 8-18, 1795, the following item appears at the very beginning of the minutes:

"Resolved, That this House appoint a Secretary who is not a member: Whereupon,

"The Rev. James Abercrombie, second assistant minister of Christ Church and St. Peter's, was unanimously chosen."<sup>28</sup>

When the next General Convention assembled, also in Philadelphia, June 11-19, 1799, the House of Deputies reelected the Rev. Mr. Abercrombie as its secretary.<sup>29</sup> Early in this Convention a new responsibility was placed upon him.

"Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to officiate as Chaplain to the Convention during the present session."<sup>30</sup>

<sup>25</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 133.

<sup>26</sup>Dix, *op. cit.*, p. 166.

<sup>27</sup>Born January 26, 1758, in Philadelphia. College of Pennsylvania, 1776. In mercantile business, 1783-93. Deacon, December 29, 1793; priest, December 28, 1794. Second assistant minister, and later senior assistant minister, Christ Church and St. Peter's, Philadelphia, 1794-1832. D. D., Princeton College, 1804. Co-founder of the Philadelphia Academy, 1800. Principal, Philadelphia Academy, 1810-17. Co-editor, *Quarterly Theological Magazine*, 1813. Died June 26, 1841, in Philadelphia.

<sup>28</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 137.

<sup>29</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 162.

<sup>30</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 164.

In this capacity the Rev. Mr. Abercrombie read prayers in the House of Deputies each morning, and at the close of the session the House extended its thanks to its "Secretary and Chaplain."<sup>31</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Abercrombie was the only non-deputy elected as secretary of the House until 1868. He acted as a deputy from Pennsylvania at the Conventions of 1814 and 1823.

### THE REVEREND ASHBEL BALDWIN

The fifth and seventh secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Ashbel Baldwin, of Connecticut.<sup>32</sup> This seemingly strange listing is necessitated by the fact that his term of service was not continuous. He served as a deputy from Connecticut in the nine Conventions from 1799 to 1823, inclusive.

The General Convention met in Trenton, New Jersey, September 8-12, 1801.

"The Rev. Ashbel Baldwin was appointed Secretary and Chaplain to the Convention."<sup>33</sup>

He read prayers each morning as the Convention assembled.

At the next two Conventions his name was not placed in nomination. He was, however, again elected secretary of the House at the Conventions of 1811, 1814, 1817 and 1820, together with the special Convention held in 1821 to consider moving the General Theological Seminary from New Haven to New York.<sup>34</sup> The Convention of 1811, held from May 21 to 24, was the briefest on record.

The Rev. Mr. Baldwin was reelected by the Convention of 1823, but immediately resigned the position.<sup>35</sup> He was the only secretary elected more than once who did not serve consecutive terms. Fortunately, a frank and crisp description of the man survives in the words of a competent historical scholar:

<sup>31</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 168.

<sup>32</sup>Born March 7, 1757, in Litchfield, Conn. Yale College, 1776. Served in the American Army. Deacon, August 3, 1785, at Bishop Seabury's first ordination service; priest, September 18, 1785. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Conn., 1785-93. Rector, Christ Church, Stratford, Conn., 1793-1824. Co-founder, *Churchman's Magazine*, 1804. Rector, St. Andrew's Church, Meriden, Conn., 1824-27. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Wallingford, and Trinity Church, North Haven, Conn., 1827-32. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Oxford, and Christ Church, Quaker Farms, Conn., 1832-34. Retired, 1834. Died February 8, 1846, in Rochester, N. Y., in his 89th year.

<sup>33</sup>General Convention, *Journals, 1784-1814*, p. 194.

<sup>34</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 268 and 290; *Journal, 1817*, p. 8; *Journal, 1820*, p. 9; *Journal, 1821*, p. 8.

<sup>35</sup>General Convention, *Journal, 1823*, p. 11.

"He was a man of more than ordinary talents, ready, cheerful, and the lover of a good joke, in which the clergy of his time often indulged. He was small in stature, and walked haltingly in consequence of one leg being shorter than the other, occasioned by an illness in boyhood; yet he was nimble in his movements and prompt in business. . . . Though not the most careful keeper of records, he was familiar with the forms of ecclesiastical legislation, and understood the details of the organization of the Church and its institutions in Connecticut better, perhaps, than any of his contemporaries."<sup>36</sup>

At the time of his death the Rev. Mr. Baldwin was the oldest clergyman in the American Church.

### THE REVEREND JOHN HENRY HOBART

The sixth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. John Henry Hobart,<sup>37</sup> who had served as secretary of the House of Bishops in 1799.<sup>38</sup> He represented New York in the four Conventions from 1801 to 1811, inclusive.

The General Convention met in New York, September 11-18, 1804, and the Rev. Mr. Hobart was elected secretary on the opening day.<sup>39</sup> Each morning the minutes include the following note:

"The house met, and prayers were read by the Secretary, as Chaplain to the house."<sup>40</sup>

In 1806 the Rev. Mr. Hobart received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Union College.

The General Convention of 1808 was held in Baltimore, May 17-26. Dr. Hobart was again elected secretary of the House of Deputies<sup>41</sup> and served as its chaplain. A new canon, adopted by this Convention, gave a fresh responsibility to the secretary. Canon XLIV, in its entirety, read as follows:

"It shall be the duty of the secretary of the general convention, whenever any alteration of the constitution is proposed, or any other subject submitted to the consideration of the several state or diocesan conventions, to give a particular notice there-

<sup>36</sup>E. Edwards Beardsley, *The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut*, Vol. II, p. 346.

<sup>37</sup>For biographical details, cf., above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Bishops."

<sup>38</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 173.

<sup>39</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 215.

<sup>40</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 217, et al.

<sup>41</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 246.

of to the ecclesiastical authority of this church in every state or diocese."<sup>42</sup>

The next General Convention met at New Haven, May 21-24, 1811. When the House of Deputies assembled Dr. Hobart, as secretary of the previous House, presided until organization could be effected.<sup>43</sup>

After the opening service, almost the first item of business was the signing of his testimonials for consecration as assistant bishop of New York.<sup>44</sup> He had been elected to that office only six days before and was consecrated eight days later.

Bishop Hobart was the first man to serve as secretary of both Houses of the General Convention, the only other one being Bishop Onderdonk, his successor in the see of New York. Bishop Hobart was also the youngest man ever chosen secretary of the House of Deputies, being only 28 when first elected.

#### THE REVEREND JOHN CHURCHILL RUDD

The eighth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. John C. Rudd,<sup>45</sup> who represented New Jersey in the five Conventions from 1811 to 1823, inclusive. It is recorded of him that while in deacon's orders he

"was employed as a missionary for several months to the destitute congregations of this Church at Huntington, Oyster Bay, Setauket, and Islip, on Long Island."<sup>46</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Rudd served as assistant secretary to the Rev. Mr. Baldwin at the Conventions of 1817 and 1820, together with the special session of 1821.<sup>47</sup> He was similarly elected when the General Convention met at Philadelphia, in 1823.<sup>48</sup> When, however, the Rev. Mr. Baldwin immediately resigned the secretaryship, the Rev. Mr. Rudd was elected to succeed him.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>42</sup>General Convention, *Journals*, 1784-1814, p. 343.

<sup>43</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 268.

<sup>44</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 270.

<sup>45</sup>Born May 24, 1779, in Norwich, Conn. Deacon, April 28, 1805; priest, May 11, 1806. Rector, St. John's Church, Elizabethtown, N. J., 1806-26. President, New Jersey diocesan convention, 1811, 1813, 1815. Editor, *Churchman's Magazine*, 1811-15. D. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1822. Rector, St. Peter's Church, Auburn, N. Y., 1826-33. Founder, *The Gospel Messenger*, 1827. Died November 15, 1848, in Utica, N. Y.

<sup>46</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal of Convention*, 1806, p. 151.

<sup>47</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 8; *Journal*, 1820, p. 9; *Journal*, 1821, p. 8.

<sup>48</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1823, p. 11.

<sup>49</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 13.

The following day the new secretary received a delightfully naive instruction:

"On motion, *resolved*, that the Secretary of this House be, and he is hereby, directed to obtain a proper record book, and that he therein record the proceedings of this session of this House, and that said book be preserved as the record book of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, wherein to record all future proceedings of this House."<sup>50</sup>

This same Convention placed upon the secretary a new responsibility by adopting the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, in order that the contingent expenses of the General Convention may be defrayed, that it be recommended to the several Diocesan or State Conventions, to forward to the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, at each meeting of said Convention, 75 cents for each Clergyman within said Diocese or State."<sup>51</sup>

Dr. Rudd was a presbyter of genuine ability, but ill health, and particularly the loss of his voice, necessitated retirement from his busy New Jersey parish to upstate New York. *The Gospel Messenger*, which he founded and edited there, became one of the outstanding Church periodicals of the day. Bishop Hobart died in Dr. Rudd's Auburn home in 1830. Dr. Rudd later represented the diocese of New York at the Convention of 1832.

#### THE REVEREND BENJAMIN TREDWELL ONDERDONK

The ninth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, D. D.,<sup>52</sup> who had served as secretary of the House of Bishops in 1817.<sup>53</sup> He represented New York in the House of Deputies at the four Conventions from 1820 to 1829, inclusive.

When the General Convention assembled in Philadelphia, November 7-15, 1826, Dr. Onderdonk was elected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>54</sup> The House then took the following action:

"On motion, *resolved*, that the Secretary be authorized to

<sup>50</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1823, p. 15.

<sup>51</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 50, 65.

<sup>52</sup>For biographical details, cf. above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Bishops."

<sup>53</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1817, p. 38.

<sup>54</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1826, p. 10.

appoint a gentleman, not a member of the House, as Assistant Secretary."<sup>55</sup>

This action restored to the secretary the choice of his assistant. Dr. Onderdonk appointed the Rev. George Weller, of Philadelphia.<sup>56</sup>

The House adopted a resolution which is still in effect:

"On motion, *resolved*, that at every future General Convention, a copy of the Constitution and Canons, and a copy of the Journal of the next preceding General Convention, be provided by the Secretary of this House, and presented to the delegation from each Diocese for their use."<sup>57</sup>

Dr. Onderdonk was reelected secretary of the House of Deputies when the General Convention met in Philadelphia, July 12-20, 1829.<sup>58</sup> By motion he was again authorized to appoint a non-deputy as assistant secretary.

"Agreeably to the resolution of yesterday, the Secretary appointed the Rev. Wm. C. Meade, Assistant Secretary."<sup>59</sup>

This clergyman was the young rector of Trinity Church, Southwark, Philadelphia,<sup>60</sup> but his name should have been spelled "Mead."

The next year Dr. Onderdonk was elected bishop of New York.

### THE REVEREND HENRY ANTHON

The tenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Henry Anthon, D. D.,<sup>61</sup> who represented the diocese of New York in the four Conventions from 1832 to 1841, inclusive.

The Convention of 1832 was held in New York, October 17-31. When the House of Deputies organized the entire delegation from Pennsylvania demanded, under its constitutional rights, that the secretary

<sup>55</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1826, p. 10.

<sup>56</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 11.

<sup>57</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 18.

<sup>58</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1829, p. 10.

<sup>59</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>60</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>61</sup>Born March 11, 1795, in New York. Columbia College, 1813. Deacon, September 29, 1816; priest, May 27, 1819. Minister, St. Paul's Church, Red Hook, N. Y., 1816-19. Because of illness spent two years in South Carolina. Rector, Trinity Church, Utica, N. Y., 1821-29. Rector, St. Stephen's Church, New York, 1829-31. Assistant Minister, Trinity Church, New York, 1831-37. Rector, St. Mark's Church, New York, 1837-61. S. T. D., Columbia College, 1832. Died January 5, 1861, in New York.



be chosen in a vote by orders. On this basis, Dr. Anthon was elected.<sup>62</sup> He appointed as assistant secretary the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D. D., rector of St. Thomas' Church, New York, and famous for his later work as historiographer of the Church.<sup>63</sup>

Strictly speaking there had been no such officer as "the Secretary of the General Convention" since October 3, 1789, when the House of Bishops was formally recognized and separately organized, yet the phrase lingered in the Church's canons for over forty years. It was not until the 1832 revision of the canons that the words "the Secretary of the General Convention" were corrected to read "the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies" in the canons, "Of a List of Ministers of this Church" and "Of the Mode of transmitting Notice of all Matters submitted by the General Convention to the Consideration of the Diocesan Conventions."<sup>64</sup>

This same Convention made more formal provision for convention expenses, adopting a new canon, "Of defraying the Expenses of the General Convention":

"In order that the contingent expenses of the General Convention may be defrayed, it shall be the duty of the several Diocesan Conventions to forward to the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, at each meeting of said Convention, seventy-five cents for each Clergyman within said Diocese."<sup>65</sup>

When Dr. Anthon edited the *Journal*, he included for the first time an index of the proceedings<sup>66</sup> and an index to the constitution and canons.<sup>67</sup>

Dr. Anthon was reelected as secretary when the Convention met in Philadelphia, August 19-September 1, 1835.<sup>68</sup> He named the Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, rector of St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, a non-deputy, as assistant secretary.<sup>69</sup> Less than a year later this priest became the first bishop of Michigan.

At Dr. Anthon's request the House rescinded its action at the Conventions of 1823 and 1826 directing the secretary to have the minutes of its proceedings transcribed in a single record book. Instead it made the significant decision that the printed *Journals* when certified by

<sup>62</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, p. 11.

<sup>63</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>64</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, *Canons*, pp. 31-2.

<sup>65</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 34.

<sup>66</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, *Introduction*, p. 5.

<sup>67</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1832, *Canons*, p. 41.

<sup>68</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1835, p. 11.

<sup>69</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 15.

"the President and Secretary of this House, and bound in suitable sized volumes, under the direction of the latter officer, shall be regarded as the records of this House."<sup>70</sup>

This resolution is still in effect.

The General Convention met in Philadelphia, September 5-17, 1838. Again the House of Deputies chose Dr. Anthon as its secretary.<sup>71</sup> He named the Rev. Henry J. Morton, rector of St. James' Church, Philadelphia, a non-deputy, as assistant secretary.<sup>72</sup>

Dr. Anthon presented to the House his "Secretary's Statement and Account Current,"<sup>73</sup> which includes interesting items such as "Paid G. D. Rumbaugh's bill, for services as doorkeeper and cleaning Church, \$47.87½" and "Discount on uncurrent money, \$1.43."

When the General Convention of 1841 met in New York, October 6-19, Dr. Anthon was elected for the fourth time to be secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>74</sup> To assist him he appointed the Rev. Hugh Smith, D. D., rector of St. Peter's Church, New York.<sup>75</sup> Mentioning the names of these two presbyters inevitably recalls their famous association in solemnly and publicly protesting the ordination of Arthur Carey to the diaconate on Sunday morning, July 2, 1843, in St. Stephen's Church, New York.<sup>76</sup>

The minutes of the third day contain these items:

"The Rev. Dr. Anthon tendered his resignation, as Secretary of the House, on account of indisposition, which on motion was accepted.

"On motion, *resolved*, That this House proceed to the election of a Secretary, after *viva voce* nominations, and that, if there be put one person nominated, the election by ballot be dispensed with.

"The Rev. Dr. William Cooper Mead was then nominated. Whereupon, on motion, it appeared that the House unanimously concurred.

"The Secretary stated to the House, that he had requested the Rev. Dr. Smith to continue to act as Assistant Secretary."<sup>77</sup>

On the last day of the Convention the House adopted the following resolution:

<sup>70</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1835, p. 25.

<sup>71</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1838, p. 11.

<sup>72</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>73</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 136-40.

<sup>74</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 11.

<sup>75</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>76</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. XIII, No. 18 (July 8, 1843), p. 70.

<sup>77</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 17.

*"Resolved, unanimously, That this House cannot adjourn without recording its sense of the long, faithful, and effective services of its late Secretary, the Rev. Dr. Anthon, with the expression of their regret that circumstances have rendered necessary his resignation."*<sup>78</sup>

This is the only case in the history of the House of the resignation of its secretary in the midst of a session.

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM COOPER MEAD

As noted above, the Rev. William Cooper Mead, D. D.,<sup>79</sup> suddenly became the eleventh secretary of the House on October 8, 1841. Previously he had served as assistant secretary to Dr. Onderdonk in the Convention of 1829.<sup>80</sup> Dr. Mead represented the diocese of Pennsylvania in the Conventions of 1832 and 1835, and the diocese of Connecticut in the thirteen Conventions from 1838 to 1874, inclusive. No secretary of the House has ever had such a record of attendance as a deputy—fifteen consecutive Conventions!

The House of Deputies in 1841 had appointed a committee of five persons

*"to inquire and report as to the expediency of providing by resolution or otherwise, that the Secretary of this House shall not be a member of it; that he shall continue in office until the next General Convention, and until a successor be chosen; and what shall be his duties during the recess of the General Convention."*<sup>81</sup>

Six days later this committee brought in a report which, as amended and adopted, for the first time outlined with definiteness and in one rule of order the duties of the secretary:

#### ORDER

##### *Of the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies*

*"Sect. 1. A Secretary shall be chosen at every Convention by ballot, by a majority of votes, after viva voce nominations.*

<sup>78</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 83.

<sup>79</sup>Born October 26, 1795, in Greenwich, Conn. Deacon, January 6, 1824; priest, October 21, 1825. Rector, St. Thomas' Church, Mamaroneck, and Grace Church, White Plains, N. Y., 1824-26. Rector, Christ Church, Reading, Pa., 1826. Rector, Trinity Church, Southwark, Philadelphia, 1826-36. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, Conn., 1836-79. Died July 17, 1879, in Norwalk, Conn.

<sup>80</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1829, p. 13.

<sup>81</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 23.

Members of the House shall not be eligible. If but one person is nominated, the balloting shall be dispensed with. The Secretary shall continue in office until the meeting of the next Convention, and until his successor is chosen. He shall attend at the time and place appointed for the meeting of the General Convention; shall receive the testimonials of those who shall there attend as Members of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies; shall record the names of those who present testimonials; and when such list is made, shall take the votes of those named in it for a President. The insertion by the Secretary, in the list so made by him, of the name of any person who has presented a testimonial of his appointment as a Deputy, shall be *prima facie* evidence of the right of such person to a seat; but as soon as the House is duly organized, a Committee on Elections shall be appointed, to whom the testimonials of all those claiming to be Members shall be referred.

"The Secretary shall keep full minutes of the proceedings of the House; transcribe them with all Reports into a book provided for that purpose; preserve the Journal and Records of the House; deliver them to his successor, and perform such other duties as may be directed or assigned to him by the House. He may, with the approbation of the House, appoint an Assistant Secretary. If, during the recess of the General Convention, a vacancy should occur in the office of Secretary, the duties thereof shall devolve upon the Assistant Secretary, if there be one; if not, or if the Assistant Secretary should die or resign, a Secretary shall be appointed by the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which the next General Convention is to meet.

"Sect. 2. In order to aid the Secretary in preparing the List specified in the preceding Section, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Convention of every Diocese, to forward to him, as soon as may be practicable, a copy of the Journal of the Diocesan Convention, together with a certified copy of the testimonials of Members aforesaid."<sup>82</sup>

The Secretary was also directed

"to append this Order to the printed Journal of the House, immediately after the title page."<sup>83</sup>

The General Convention of 1844 met in Philadelphia, October 2-22. As soon as the House of Deputies had elected a president, it adopted the following:

"On motion, *Resolved*, That the Rules of Order of the last House of Clerical and Lay Deputies be adopted as the Rules of this House, with the exception of that clause which

<sup>82</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, pp. 61-2.

<sup>83</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 2 and 62.

directs that in the choice of Secretary 'members of the House shall not be eligible.'"<sup>84</sup>

This single and significant modification of the order represented a complete reversal of the House's attitude on this point as expressed three years before and is probably to be interpreted as a high compliment to Dr. Mead, for he was immediately and unanimously elected secretary.<sup>85</sup>

As his assistant, Dr. Mead appointed his younger brother, the Rev. Edward N. Mead (1803-77), rector of St. Clement's Church, New York, and a non-deputy.<sup>86</sup>

The next General Convention was held in New York, October 6-28, 1847. For the first time in the history of the House of Deputies, the election of its secretary was contested. Nominees were the Rev. Dr. Mead and the Rev. Lewis P. W. Balch, rector of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York, who was not a deputy.<sup>87</sup> A vote by orders, demanded by the Kentucky deputation, resulted as follows:

Clerical vote: Mead, 17; Balph, 8.

Lay vote: Mead, 14; Balch, 4.<sup>88</sup>

The Rev. Edward N. Mead was again appointed assistant secretary.<sup>89</sup> In editing the *Journal*, Dr. Mead, for the first time, included a list of the officers of the General Convention on the page facing the title page.

Dr. Mead again received the testimonials of the Deputies when the Convention of 1850 assembled, but declined reelection as secretary.<sup>90</sup>

The president of the House thereupon appointed Dr. Mead as a member of the committee on canons. Three years later he was elected chairman of that important committee, and served as such through eight Conventions, from 1853 to 1874, inclusive. In time he became the senior of all the deputies,<sup>91</sup> and was by resolution hailed as "the venerable and revered Nestor of this House."<sup>92</sup> That he influenced the Church more as a canonist than as secretary of the House is indicated by an editorial appearing after his death:

"The removal of the Rev. Dr. William Cooper Mead from the Church militant recalls to the memory of Churchmen a

<sup>84</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1844, p. 11.

<sup>85</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1844, p. 12.

<sup>86</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 16.

<sup>87</sup>For biographical details, cf. above, C. Rankin Barnes, "The Secretaries of the House of Bishops."

<sup>88</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1847, p. 11.

<sup>89</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>90</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 7.

<sup>91</sup>*The Churchman*, Daily Edition, October 10, 1871, p. 6.

<sup>92</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, p. 217.

very long, a very prominent, and a very honorable life. Probably no man living has had so large a part in the Church's councils or greater influence in her legislation."<sup>93</sup>

#### THE REVEREND MARK ANTONY De WOLFE HOWE

The twelfth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. M. A. De Wolfe Howe, D. D., rector of St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, who represented the diocese of Pennsylvania in the eight Conventions from 1850 to 1871, inclusive.<sup>94</sup>

Assembling for the first time west of the Atlantic seaboard, the Convention of 1850 was held in Cincinnati, October 2-16. Again the choice of a secretary brought on a contest in the House of Deputies.

"The Rev. William Cooper Mead, D. D., having declined a re-election, the Rev. Edward N. Mead, of New York, and the Rev. M. A. De W. Howe, D. D., of Pennsylvania, were nominated."<sup>95</sup>

The former, a non-deputy, had served as assistant secretary in 1844 and 1847. The latter was serving as a deputy for the first time. A vote by orders, demanded by the Connecticut deputation, resulted as follows:

##### First ballot:

Clerical vote: Mead, 13; Howe, 13.

Lay vote: Mead, 8; Howe, 9.

##### Second ballot:

Clerical vote: Mead, 13; Howe, 14.

Lay vote: Mead, 8; Rev. Wm. Cooper Mead, 1;  
Howe, 10.<sup>96</sup>

Dr. Howe appointed as assistant secretary the Rev. George M. Randall, rector of the Church of the Messiah, Boston, a deputy from Massachusetts.<sup>97</sup>

<sup>93</sup>*The Churchman*, Vol. XL, No. 4 (July 26, 1879), pp. 85-6.

<sup>94</sup>Born April 5, 1808, in Bristol, R. I. Brown University, 1828. Taught school, 1828-31. Deacon, January 15, 1832; priest, March 12, 1833. Few months at St. Matthew's Church, South Boston, Mass. First rector of St. James' Church, Roxbury, Mass., 1832-34. Rector, Christ Church, Cambridge, Mass., 1834-35. Rector, St. James' Church, Roxbury, Mass., 1835-46. Rector, St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, 1846-71. Declined election as missionary bishop of Nevada, 1865. Consecrated as first bishop of Central Pennsylvania, December 28, 1871. D. D., Brown University, 1848. LL. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1871. Died July 31, 1895, in Bristol, R. I.

<sup>95</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 7.

<sup>96</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.

<sup>97</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 9.



When the Convention of 1853 was held in New York October 5-26, the House of Deputies unanimously reelected Dr. Howe to keep the record of its proceedings.<sup>98</sup> He again appointed the Rev. Mr. Randall, not a deputy this time, to assist him.<sup>99</sup> Dr. Howe was one of the signers of the famous Muhlenberg Memorial, presented to the House of Bishops at this Convention.<sup>100</sup>

The *Journal* of this Convention, edited by Dr. Howe, was the first of the "big" *Journals*, totalling 446 pages, plus 90 pages for the constitution and canons.

The twenty-fifth General Convention met in Philadelphia, October 1-21, 1856. Dr. Howe was unanimously reelected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>101</sup> He named the Rev. Dr. Randall, again a Massachusetts deputy, as assistant secretary.<sup>102</sup>

Dr. Howe, having received the House's permission to appoint a second assistant secretary, designated the Rev. Daniel Kendig, rector of St. Paul's Church, Chester, Pennsylvania, a non-deputy.<sup>103</sup> This was the first time that the secretary was provided with two assistants.

When the 1859 Convention was held in Richmond, Virginia, October 5-22, Dr. Howe was unanimously reelected secretary.<sup>104</sup> He reappointed Dr. Randall as assistant secretary,<sup>105</sup> and named the Rev. John A. Childs, his assistant at St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, as second assistant secretary.<sup>106</sup> The *Journal* of this Convention contained the first Digest of the Canons.

Three years later, Dr. Howe's friends nominated him for president of the House of Deputies, but he was defeated by the Rev. James Craik, D. D., of Kentucky.<sup>107</sup> He then declined a nomination to serve for a fifth time as secretary of the House.

#### THE REVEREND GEORGE MAXWELL RANDALL

The thirteenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. George M. Randall, D. D., who represented the diocese of Massachusetts as a deputy in the five Conventions, 1850 and from 1856 to 1865, in-

<sup>98</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1853, p. 20.

<sup>99</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 23.

<sup>100</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 181-3.

<sup>101</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1856, p. 20.

<sup>102</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 23-4.

<sup>103</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>104</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1859, p. 24.

<sup>105</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>106</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 51-2.

<sup>107</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1862, p. 24.

clusive.<sup>108</sup> Dr. Randall had an excellent preparation for the position, having served under Dr. Howe as assistant secretary in the Conventions of 1850 to 1859, inclusive.

The General Convention opened in New York, October 1, 1862. When Dr. Howe declined to leave his name under consideration, the Rev. Dr. Randall was unanimously elected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>109</sup> He appointed as his assistants the Rev. Robert H. Clarkson, D. D., rector of St. James' Church, Chicago, and a deputy from the diocese of Illinois, and the Rev. William Stevens Perry, rector of St. Stephen's Church, Portland, Maine, and a deputy from the diocese of Maine.<sup>110</sup>

The *Journal* of this Convention, edited by Dr. Randall, was noteworthy for several reasons. For the first time the roster of the House listed the dioceses in alphabetical instead of geographical order, beginning with Maine. Secondly, the *Journal* for the first time recorded by number the messages which passed between the two Houses. Thirdly, the appended list of clergy blithely ignored the formation of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America, simply referring to the Southern dioceses in a formal notation:

"The Ecclesiastical Authorities of the Dioceses marked thus \* have failed to furnish the Secretary of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies with Lists of Clergy, and he has been obliged to prepare them from the best accessible sources."<sup>111</sup>

The Convention of 1865 opened in Philadelphia on October 4, less than six months after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. The atmosphere was tense. Dr. Randall, as secretary of the last House, called the Deputies to order. Six years later, in addressing the Golden Jubilee of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, he described what happened:

"We well remember, six years ago, when this General Convention assembled, and when the enemies of this Church predicted a division, and when we came together, many were the misgivings of faithful men. There seemed to be a chasm. The question arose, who shall build the bridge, and who shall exact

<sup>108</sup>Born November 23, 1810, in Warren, R. I. Brown University, 1835. General Theological Seminary, 1838. Deacon, July 17, 1838; priest, November 2, 1839. Rector, Church of the Ascension, Fall River, Mass., 1838-44. Rector, Church of the Messiah, Boston, Mass., 1844-65. S. T. D., Brown University, 1856. Consecrated as first bishop of Colorado and parts adjacent, December 28, 1865. Died September 28, 1873, in Denver, Colo.

<sup>109</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1862, p. 24.

<sup>110</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>111</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 282.

the toll, and what humiliating conditions shall be required. Ah! do we not know that on that memorable morning of the meeting of the Convention, the Secretary rose in his place without consulting anybody, and called the roll of the dioceses for the testimonials; and the first name was Alabama, and then the roll went on, and from that day to this day, nobody has opened his lips. There was no chasm, no bridge to build, no toll to be exacted."<sup>112</sup>

Both Dr. Howe and Dr. Randall were nominated for president, but Dr. Craik, of Kentucky, defeated the two former secretaries on the first ballot.<sup>113</sup>

Dr. Randall was thereupon unanimously reelected as secretary.<sup>114</sup> Again he named Dr. Clarkson and the Rev. Mr. Perry as assistant secretaries.<sup>115</sup>

At this Convention the House for the first time voted some compensation to its secretary,

"not in payment, so much as an indication of its appreciation of his valuable and very laborious services."<sup>116</sup>

The honorarium was set at \$500.

The House of Bishops, on the 16th day of the session, created the post of "The Missionary Bishop of Nebraska and parts adjacent," with jurisdiction in Nebraska and "Dacotah,"<sup>117</sup> and elected the Rev. Dr. Clarkson, assistant secretary of the House of Deputies, to fill the position.<sup>118</sup> This election was confirmed by the House the next legislative day.<sup>119</sup>

The House of Bishops had also created the position of "The Missionary Bishop of Colorado and parts adjacent," with jurisdiction in Colorado, Montana, Idaho, and Wyoming.<sup>120</sup> On the 17th day of the session it elected the Rev. Dr. Randall to fill this position.<sup>121</sup> Later in the day the House of Deputies unanimously confirmed his election.<sup>122</sup> Although three previous secretaries had been elected bishop—Griffith, Hobart and Onderdonk—this was the first time that a secretary had been so elected while the Convention was in session.

The next day, on the eve of adjournment, Dr. Clarkson resigned

<sup>112</sup>*The Churchman, Daily Edition*, October 13, 1871, p. 8.

<sup>113</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1865, pp. 23-4.

<sup>114</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 24.

<sup>115</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>116</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 111.

<sup>117</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 200.

<sup>118</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 116, 200-1.

<sup>119</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 123.

<sup>120</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 200.

<sup>121</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 125, 207.

<sup>122</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 127-8.

as assistant secretary. Dr. Randall then promoted the Rev. Mr. Perry to assistant secretary, and named the Rev. J. S. B. Hodges, a deputy from New Jersey, as second assistant secretary.<sup>123</sup> Hence the *Journal* of this Convention contained the following unusual but canonically correct notation:

"In consequence of the Consecration of the Rev. Dr. Randall to the Episcopate since the adjournment of the Convention, the Rev. Mr. Perry becomes Secretary."<sup>124</sup>

### THE REVEREND WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY

The fourteenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. William Stevens Perry, who had sat in the House as a deputy from New Hampshire in 1859 and from Maine in 1862.<sup>125</sup> He had also served as second assistant secretary in the 1862 and 1865 Conventions, being advanced to assistant secretary on the closing day of the latter.

When the General Convention met in New York, October 17-29, 1868, the Rev. Mr. Perry, acting under the provisions of the standing order, took the chair until the new president was chosen. He was then unanimously elected as secretary.<sup>126</sup> At this time the Rev. Mr. Perry was rector of St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Connecticut, but not a deputy to the Convention. It was the first time since the secretaryship of the Rev. James Abercrombie, 1795 and 1799, that any one not a member of the House had been so elected.

The Rev. Mr. Perry appointed the Rev. J. S. B. Hodges, D. D., rector of Grace Church, Newark, and a deputy from New Jersey, as assistant secretary, and the Rev. John March Mitchell, rector of St. John's Church, Montgomery, and a deputy from Alabama, as second assistant secretary.<sup>127</sup> This last appointment gave further evidence of the Church's eager desire to wipe out feelings of separation caused by the Civil War, for the Rev. Mr. Mitchell had served as secretary of the preliminary meeting held in Montgomery, July 3, 1861, to plan the formation of an Episcopal Church in the Confederate States, had

<sup>123</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1865, p. 135.

<sup>124</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 1.

<sup>125</sup>Born January 22, 1832, in Providence, R. I. Harvard College, 1854. Deacon, March 29, 1857; priest, April 7, 1858. Assistant, St. Paul's Church, Boston, Mass., 1857-58. Rector, St. Luke's Church, Nashua, N. H., 1858-61. Rector, St. Stephen's Church, Portland, Me., 1861-63. Rector, St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Conn., 1864-69. Rector, Trinity Church, Geneva, N. Y., 1869-76. Consecrated as second bishop of Iowa, September 10, 1876. D. D., Trinity College, 1869; Oxford University, 1887. LL.D., William and Mary College, 1876; Trinity College, Dublin, 1894. D. C. L., Bishop's College, 1885; King's College, 1886; University of the South, 1893. Died May 13, 1898, in Dubuque, Iowa.

<sup>126</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, p. 12.

<sup>127</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 14.

served as secretary of the House of Deputies of the General Council of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America, held in Augusta, November 12-22, 1862, and had served as secretary of the General Council which met in final session in the same city, November 8-10, 1865.<sup>128</sup>

At this Convention the honorarium to the secretary was increased to \$750.<sup>129</sup> The Convention also elected the Rev. Mr. Perry as historiographer of the Church, succeeding the Rev. Francis Lister Hawks, D. D., LL.D.,<sup>130</sup> a responsibility which he brilliantly fulfilled until the day of his death.

In editing the *Journal*, the Rev. Mr. Perry greatly expanded the index and set up the roster of deputies in the clear style which is still in use.

When the next General Convention met in Baltimore, October 4-26, 1871, Dr. Perry, this time a deputy from the diocese of Western New York, was unanimously reelected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>131</sup> His staff included the Rev. John M. Mitchell, D. D., a deputy from Georgia, assistant secretary; the Rev. George S. Mallory, of Connecticut, second assistant secretary; and the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, of Western New York, third assistant secretary.<sup>132</sup>

The 1874 Convention, meeting in New York from October 7 to November 3, was the longest ever held. Dr. Perry, not a deputy this time, was unanimously reelected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>133</sup> His appointments included the Rev. William C. Williams, D. D., a deputy from Georgia, as assistant secretary,<sup>134</sup> the Rev. George S. Mallory, D. D., of Connecticut, as second assistant secretary; and the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, of Massachusetts, as third assistant secretary.<sup>135</sup> Only by a special vote of the House were the second and third assistant secretaries permitted to be present during its secret sessions.<sup>136</sup>

It was this Convention which directed that the "Order, Of the Organization of the House of Deputies, and prescribing the Duties of the Secretary," be thereafter printed as an appendix to the Digest of

<sup>128</sup>General Council, Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America, *Journal of Proceedings*, 1862, p. 14, and Joseph Blount Cheshire, *The Church in the Confederate States*, pp. 35, 56 and 249.

<sup>129</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1868, p. 123.

<sup>130</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 117, 230.

<sup>131</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1871, p. 13.

<sup>132</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 15, 17.

<sup>133</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, p. 14.

<sup>134</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 16.

<sup>135</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 28.

<sup>136</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 92.

the Canons.<sup>137</sup> The Convention also ordered the secretary, in producing the *Journal*,

"to strike out the words *House of Clerical and Lay Deputies*, wherever they occur, and insert instead thereof the words *House of Deputies*."<sup>138</sup>

Hence the longer title of the House, although occasionally still used, has been officially obsolete since 1874! The salary of the secretary was increased to \$1,000.<sup>139</sup>

Within two years Dr. Perry had been elected and consecrated bishop of Iowa.

### THE REVEREND CHARLES LEWIS HUTCHINS

The fifteenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, D. D.<sup>140</sup> He had served as third assistant secretary under Dr. Perry in 1871 and 1874.

The General Convention met in Boston, October 3-25, 1877. The secretary of the last House of Deputies was now sitting in the House of Bishops. The former assistant secretary was not present. So the House was called to order by the Rev. T. Stafford Drowne, D. D., "Provisional Secretary by the appointment of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Massachusetts."<sup>141</sup> This was the only emergency in the Convention's history to require, according to the canon, the appointment of such a provisional secretary.

By a generous majority the Rev. Mr. Hutchins, then rector of Grace Church, Medford, Massachusetts, was elected secretary.<sup>142</sup> He appointed to assist him the Rev. Henry Anstice, D. D., a deputy from Western New York, as assistant secretary; the Rev. L. P. Tschiffely, a deputy from Kentucky, as second assistant secretary; and the Rev. Henry P. Hay, D. D., of Pennsylvania, as third assistant secretary.<sup>143</sup>

The House voted that the secretary's salary should be paid \$500 in the first year, \$250 in the second year, and \$250 in the third year of the triennium.<sup>144</sup>

<sup>137</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, pp. 128-9.

<sup>138</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 214, 369.

<sup>139</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 60.

<sup>140</sup>Born August 5, 1838, in Concord, N. H. Williams College, 1861. General Theological Seminary, 1865. Deacon, July 11, 1865; priest, October 1, 1865. Rector, St. John's Church, Lowell, Mass., 1865-69. Assistant minister, St. Paul's Church, Buffalo, N. Y., 1869-72. Rector, Grace Church, Medford, Mass., 1872-90. D. D., Griswold College, 1886; University of the South, 1899; Williams College, 1906. Died August 17, 1920, near Concord, Mass.

<sup>141</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1877, p. 13.

<sup>142</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 17.

<sup>143</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 18-9, 31, 201.

<sup>144</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 163, 173.



Thus began the longest secretaryship in the history of the House, for Dr. Hutchins was elected, generally unanimously, at the eight ensuing Conventions.<sup>145</sup>

In 1880 the House increased the secretary's salary to \$1,000, \$400 and \$400 for the three years.<sup>146</sup>

The House authorized the appointment of a fourth assistant secretary in 1883.<sup>147</sup> Its committee on expenses showed a clear understanding of the expanding duties of the secretary:

"The duties of the Secretary of this House are very laborious, and require great skill and exactness. The printing being under his direction, economy must be one of his virtues. More than half of his time is given to his duties during the first year, a less proportion during the next two years. He is the representative of the Convention, when not in session, to whom all questions are addressed; and during the last three years he has written more than four thousand letters."<sup>148</sup>

Acting on this committee's recommendation, the House promptly raised the secretary's stipend to \$1,200, \$500 and \$500 for the three years.

The House also added a new paragraph to the standing order, directing the secretary to "determine by lot the seats to be occupied by each delegation."<sup>149</sup>

In editing the *Journal* of this Convention the secretary, for the first time, printed the proceedings of the House of Bishops prior to those of the House of Deputies.

During the period from 1880 to 1892, while the Book of Common Prayer was being revised, the responsibilities of the secretary were greatly increased.

The long service of Dr. Hutchins to the House closed in 1904 with a certain note of pathos. It was necessary for the House to elect a new president, because of the death of the Rev. Dr. John S. Lindsay the year before. Dr. Hutchins had, for the first time, been elected as a deputy to the Convention. His friends placed him in nomination for the presidency of the House. The balloting resulted as follows:

#### *First Ballot*

The Rev. Randolph H. McKim, D. D. . . . . 187

The Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, D. D. . . . . 153

<sup>145</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1880, p. 19; *Journal*, 1883, pp. 156-7; *Journal*, 1886, p. 167; *Journal*, 1889, p. 244; *Journal*, 1892, p. 174; *Journal*, 1895, p. 187; *Journal*, 1898, p. 208; *Journal*, 1901, p. 185.

<sup>146</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1880, pp. 82-3.

<sup>147</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 179.

<sup>148</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 236.

<sup>149</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 218.



The Rev. Reese F. Alsop, D. D. ....	26
The Rev. Daniel C. Roberts, D. D. ....	22

*Second Ballot*

The Rev. Dr. McKim .....	201
The Rev. Hutchins .....	160
The Rev. Dr. Roberts .....	16 <sup>150</sup>

Whereupon the House unanimously reelected Dr. Hutchins as secretary.

"The Rev. Dr. Hutchins cordially thanked the House for this renewed expression of confidence and for the courtesy and kindness of its members during his extended period of service, but having long contemplated retirement from the duties of the office, he declined to accept re-election."<sup>151</sup>

### THE REVEREND HENRY ANSTICE

The sixteenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Henry Anstice, D. D.<sup>152</sup> He represented the diocese of Western New York at the Convention of 1877, and was named by Dr. Hutchins as assistant secretary. He served as such during all nine Conventions in which Dr. Hutchins was secretary of the House. He was also a deputy from Western New York in 1895. Hence he started his work with an excellent background of experience.

When the Convention of 1904 met in Boston, October 5-25, Dr. Anstice was unanimously elected secretary of the House of Deputies.<sup>153</sup> He named to help him the Rev. Edward W. Worthington, a deputy from Ohio, assistant secretary; the Rev. Carroll M. Davis, a deputy from Missouri, second assistant secretary; the Rev. William C. Prout, of Albany, third assistant secretary; and the Rev. James G. Glass, a deputy from Alabama, fourth assistant secretary.<sup>154</sup>

At this Convention the duties of the secretary of the House of Deputies were at last made a matter of canon law. The long-standing

<sup>150</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, p. 199.

<sup>151</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 199-200.

<sup>152</sup>Born October 7, 1841, in New York. Williams College, 1862. Philadelphia Divinity School, 1865. Deacon, July 2, 1865; priest, November 21, 1865. Rector, St. Barnabas' Church, Irvington-on-Hudson, 1865-66. Rector, St. Luke's Church, Rochester, N. Y., 1866-97. Rector, St. Matthias' Church, Philadelphia, 1897-1903. D. D., University of Rochester, 1875. Died September 18, 1922, on a train en route from his home in Montclair, N. J., to his office at the Church Missions House, New York.

<sup>153</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, p. 200.

<sup>154</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 201.

"Order, Of the Organization of the House of Deputies, and prescribing the duties of the Secretary," was repealed and its substance incorporated into Canon 46, "Of the General Convention."<sup>155</sup>

In editing the *Journal* of this Convention, Dr. Anstice made a significant change in the title page. Previously, from 1785 to 1901, it had read, "Journal of the Proceedings of the Bishops, Clergy and Laity of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, assembled in a General Convention." Since 1904 it has read, "Journal of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

From this Convention on, Dr. Anstice was triennially reelected by a unanimous vote of the House,<sup>156</sup> and was always assisted by his faithful team of assistants, the Rev. Messrs. Davis, Prout and Glass.

At the Convention of 1907, the House increased the salary of its secretary to \$1,500, \$500 and \$500 for the three years,<sup>157</sup> and in 1913 changed it to \$1,800, \$500 and \$500 for the triennium.<sup>158</sup> Six years later it was raised to \$2,100, \$600 and \$600,<sup>159</sup> which figures still remain in force.

During the Convention of 1919, Dr. Anstice was called home from Detroit to Montclair, New Jersey, by the illness of his wife, who died before the session adjourned.<sup>160</sup> The Rev. Mr. Davis became acting secretary and the Rev. Franklin J. Clark, of Bethlehem, took his place as assistant secretary.

Many deputies nominated Dr. Anstice for reelection as secretary at the Convention of 1922.

"The Rev. Dr. Anstice in a short address stated that having served the House of Deputies for forty-five years and being now in his eighty-first year, he felt the time was ripe for him to decline re-election."<sup>161</sup>

This combination of forty-five years of work, first as assistant secretary and then as secretary, represents an all-time record of service to the House of Deputies, even though Dr. Anstice occupied the latter position at only six Conventions compared to Dr. Hutchins' nine. Both records are likely to stand for many years.

<sup>155</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, pp. 156, 322, 341.

<sup>156</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1907, p. 218; *Journal*, 1910, p. 216; *Journal*, 1913, p. 189; *Journal*, 1916, p. 206; *Journal*, 1919, p. 264.

<sup>157</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1907, p. 310.

<sup>158</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1913, p. 243.

<sup>159</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1919, p. 332.

<sup>160</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXII, No. 1 (November 1, 1919), p. 22.

<sup>161</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, p. 228.

## THE REVEREND CARROLL MELVIN DAVIS

The seventeenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Carroll M. Davis.<sup>162</sup> He brought to the task a fine preliminary training, having served as third assistant secretary from 1889 to 1904, as second assistant secretary from 1904 to 1907, and then as assistant secretary from 1907 to 1919. He had also been a deputy from Missouri to the Conventions of 1901 and 1904.

When the General Convention met in Portland, Oregon, September 6-23, 1922, the Rev. Mr. Davis was unanimously elected secretary of the House of Deputies. To assist him he appointed the Rev. Franklin J. Clark, of Bethlehem; the Rev. James G. Glass, of South Florida; and Miss Helen J. Smith, of New York.<sup>163</sup> The last, who had been secretary to the Rev. Mr. Davis both at Christ Church Cathedral, St. Louis, and at the Church Missions House, was the first woman ever named as an assistant secretary in the House.

The Rev. Mr. Davis was unanimously reelected as secretary by the three ensuing Conventions,<sup>164</sup> and each triennium selected the same assistants.

The work of Dr. Davis for the House of Deputies came to an end with his sudden death on March 2, 1932. He had been an officer of the House for almost forty-three years. He was the first secretary to die in office since the death of Judge Hopkinson in 1791.

## THE REVEREND FRANKLIN JONES CLARK

The eighteenth secretary of the House of Deputies was the Rev. Franklin J. Clark.<sup>165</sup> Having served as assistant secretary to Dr. Davis during the five Conventions from 1919 to 1931, inclusive, he was thoroughly conversant with the minute details of the office.

When the General Convention of 1934 met in Atlantic City, New

<sup>162</sup>Born September 9, 1857, in Campo Seco, Calaveras County, Calif. University of California, 1879. Deacon, October 6, 1881; priest, May 3, 1883. Rector, St. Paul's Church, Sacramento, Calif., 1881-87. General missionary, diocese of Missouri, 1887-89. Canon, Christ Church Cathedral, St. Louis, Mo., 1889-96. Dean, Christ Church Cathedral, St. Louis, Mo., 1896-1921. Declined election as bishop coadjutor of Dallas, 1912. Secretary, Department of Domestic Missions, National Council, 1921-30. LL.D., University of Missouri, 1925. Died March 3, 1932, in St. Louis, Mo.

<sup>163</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1922, p. 228.

<sup>164</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, p. 184; *Journal*, 1928, p. 177; *Journal*, 1931, p. 222.

<sup>165</sup>Born September 23, 1873, in Philadelphia. Philadelphia Divinity School, 1906. Deacon, June 10, 1906; priest, December 22, 1906. Curate, Holy Trinity Church, Philadelphia, 1906-08. Rector, St. Barnabas' Church, Reading, Pa., 1908-11. Secretary, Board of Missions, 1911-19. Secretary, National Council, 1919-47. D. D., Philadelphia Divinity School, 1940. Residing in Whitemarsh, Pa.

Jersey, October 10-23, the House of Deputies was called to order by the Rev. James G. Glass, D. D., senior assistant secretary.<sup>166</sup> Later, by resolution, the House recorded its appreciation of Dr. Glass' thirty-three years of service as one of its assistant secretaries.<sup>167</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Clark, then secretary of the National Council, was unanimously elected secretary of the House. He appointed as his assistants the Rev. Mr. Glass, the Rev. Karl M. Block, D. D., a deputy from Missouri, and Mrs. Johanna L. Lally, of Long Island.<sup>168</sup>

In editing the *Journal*, the Rev. Mr. Clark inaugurated the plan of lifting from the proceedings of the two Houses each item dealt with by both, and arranging all action taken thereon in chronological order. This topical arrangement represented a major improvement in the production of the *Journals*, and has been thoroughly appreciated throughout the Church by everyone who consults them.

Unanimously reelected by the House when the Convention of 1937 was held in Cincinnati,<sup>169</sup> the Rev. Mr. Clark named as his assistants the Rev. Dr. Block, again a deputy from Missouri,<sup>170</sup> the Rev. C. Rankin Barnes, a deputy from Los Angeles, and Mrs. Lally.<sup>171</sup>

The first General Convention to meet in Kansas City, Missouri, was held October 9-19, 1940. Dr. Clark was unanimously reelected as secretary of the House of Deputies,<sup>172</sup> and appointed to assist him the Rev. Mr. Barnes, the Rev. Stephen C. Clark, a deputy from Los Angeles,<sup>173</sup> and Mrs. Lally. On the eighth day of the session, Dr. Clark came down with pneumonia and was taken to St. Luke's Hospital.<sup>174</sup> His assistants carried on until adjournment.

The 1943 Convention was held in Cleveland, October 2-11. Dr. Clark, unanimously reelected as secretary of the House of Deputies,<sup>175</sup> was assisted by Dr. Barnes and Mrs. Lally.<sup>176</sup>

When the General Convention of 1946 assembled on September 10 in Philadelphia, Dr. Clark called the House of Deputies to order and was later nominated to serve again as secretary.

"Dr. Clark told the House that he had served for a period of twenty-seven years, first as Assistant Secretary and then as

<sup>166</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, p. 110.

<sup>167</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>168</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 111.

<sup>169</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 112.

<sup>170</sup>Consecrated as bishop coadjutor of California, September 29, 1938. Became bishop of California, January 1, 1941.

<sup>171</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1937, p. 112.

<sup>172</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, p. 109.

<sup>173</sup>Consecrated as missionary bishop of Utah, December 6, 1946.

<sup>174</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1940, pp. 130-1.

<sup>175</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1943, p. 83.

<sup>176</sup>*Ibid.*

Secretary, and wished to retire. The president permitted Dr. Clark to decline the nomination."<sup>177</sup>

### THE REVEREND C. RANKIN BARNES

The present incumbent, the Rev. C. Rankin Barnes, D. D.,<sup>178</sup> is the nineteenth secretary of the House. After serving as assistant secretary to Dr. Clark at the Conventions of 1937, 1940 and 1943, he was unanimously elected secretary by the House of Deputies in 1946.<sup>179</sup> At that Convention he was serving for the seventh time as a deputy from the diocese of Los Angeles. He appointed as assistant secretaries the Rev. Charles H. Long, D. D., of Pennsylvania, and the Rev. J. Fred Hamblin, of Newark.<sup>180</sup>

This Convention, desirous of avoiding the situations which had arisen both in 1942 and 1945, when the presidency of the House of Deputies suddenly became vacant, amended the Canon "Of the General Convention," by adding the following section:

"If during the recess of the General Convention a vacancy shall occur, by death, resignation, or otherwise, in the office of President of the House of Deputies, the Secretary of the House shall perform such *ad interim* duties as may appertain to the office of President until the next meeting of the General Convention."<sup>181</sup>

<sup>177</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 103.

<sup>178</sup>Born March 23, 1891, in Manitowoc, Wis. University of California, 1912. General Theological Seminary, 1915. Deacon, June 27, 1915; priest, July 16, 1916. Fellow, General Theological Seminary, 1915-16. Vicar, the Imperial Valley Mission, El Centro, Calif., 1916-18. Rector, St. James' Church, South Pasadena, Calif., 1918-31. Executive Secretary, Department of Christian Social Service, National Council, 1931-36. Rector, St. Paul's Church, San Diego, Calif., 1936-47. Honorary Canon, St. Paul's Cathedral, Los Angeles, 1937 to date. Secretary, National Council, 1947 to date. D. D., Church Divinity School of the Pacific, 1943. Residing in Brooklyn, N. Y.

<sup>179</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 104.

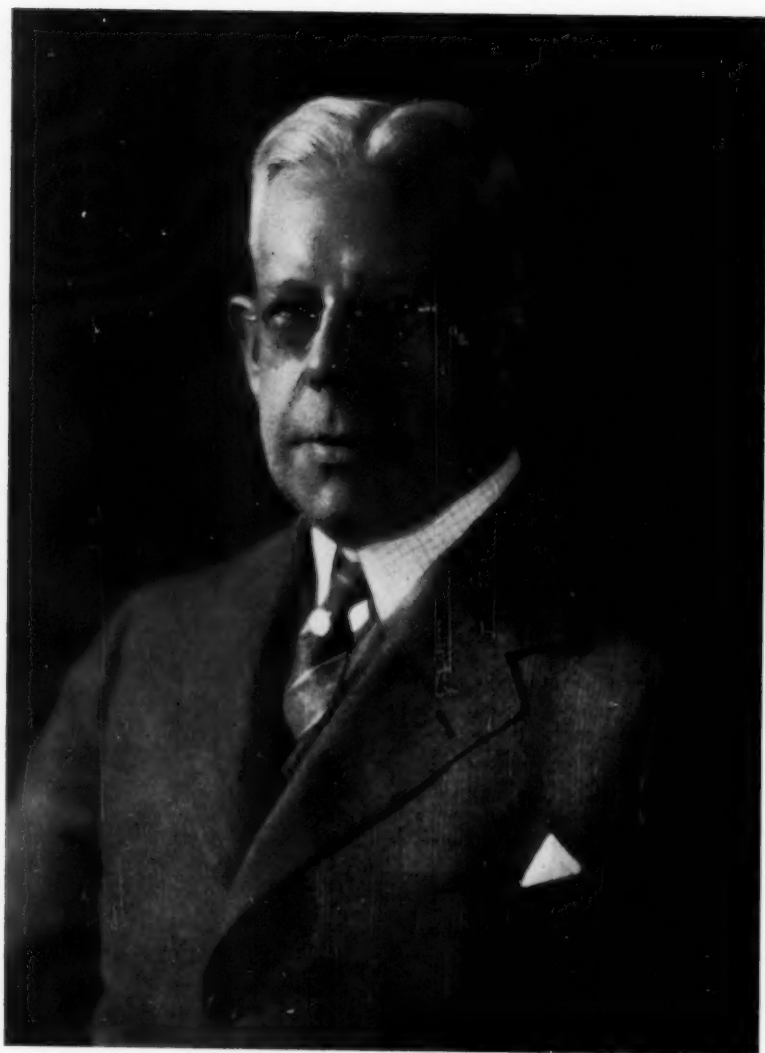
<sup>180</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>181</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 152-4.

is  
e-  
as  
At  
m  
ne  
ed

ad  
of  
n-

2.  
6,  
ey  
a,  
e,  
6-  
y,  
c,



**RAYMOND F. BARNES, LL.D.**  
**ELEVENTH TREASURER OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION**  
**1929—1949**



## V

### THE TREASURERS OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION

**D**URING its early history, the General Convention was so small that no great need developed for any provision for its expenses. As late as 1823, for example, the House of Bishops was composed of only ten members, the House of Deputies of sixty-five. The latter met in St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, while the bishops gathered in its vestry room. The whole Convention was small, intimate, personal.

The first recorded financial action was taken on May 26, 1823, when the Convention "recommended" that dioceses send a small contribution for contingent expenses to the secretary of the House of Deputies. This voluntary method continued until 1832 when the Convention adopted a canon directing the same officer to collect the needed funds by assessment.<sup>1</sup>

Six years later this officer, in presenting his "Statement and Account Current," reported:

"The Subscriber begs leave to suggest to the House the expediency of relieving the Secretary from the care of the finances, by the appointment of a Treasurer."<sup>2</sup>

When the committee on expenses approved this suggestion, the House voted

"that, in consideration of the increasing duties of the Secretary, 'a Treasurer be appointed to this Convention.'"<sup>3</sup>

On the initiative of the House of Deputies, the Convention then modified the canon, "Of Defraying the Expenses of the General Convention," by shifting the responsibility for collecting the assessment to "the Treasurer of this Convention,"<sup>4</sup> although it indicated neither the method of his election nor his subsequent duties.

<sup>1</sup>Cf. above, C. Rankin Barnes, *The Secretaries of the House of Deputies*.

<sup>2</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1838, p. 137.

<sup>3</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1838, p. 34.

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 35-6, 99.

## PETER GERARD STUYVESANT

With complete self-assurance but without any further consultation with the bishops, the House of Deputies, on September 12, 1838, took the following action:

"*Resolved*, That this House proceed to the election of a Treasurer, after *viva voce* nominations, and that if there be but one person nominated, the election by ballot be dispensed with.

"Whereupon, Peter G. Stuyvesant was nominated, and elected to the above office."<sup>5</sup>

Mr. Stuyvesant, a great-great-grandson of Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, was sitting in the Convention as a deputy from New York. A warden of St. Mark's Church, New York, he was already well known throughout the Church for his gift in 1835 of \$25,000 to endow the St. Mark's in the Bowerie professorship of ecclesiastical history at the General Theological Seminary. Born September 21, 1777, in New York, he had graduated from Columbia College in 1794. He then became a lawyer. From 1836 to 1841 he was a trustee of the General Theological Seminary. He was the principal founder of the New York Historical Society, serving as its president from 1836 to 1840.

At the Convention of 1841 Mr. Stuyvesant presented a detailed report, showing a balance of \$121.99 on hand.<sup>6</sup> He declined reelection as treasurer.<sup>7</sup>

Five years later Mr. Stuyvesant gave to St. George's Church, New York, the site for its present church on Stuyvesant Square, a park which he had previously presented to the city of New York. He died at Niagara Falls, New York, on August 16, 1847.

## GERRIT G. VAN WAGENEN

In presenting to the Convention his one and only treasurer's report, Mr. Stuyvesant had emphasized the need of clarifying the office. As a result the Convention adopted "Canon 1st of 1841,"<sup>8</sup> which read as follows:

<sup>5</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1838, p. 39.

<sup>6</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, pp. 144-5.

<sup>7</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 59.

*"Of the Treasurer of the Convention."*

"At every Triennial Meeting of the General Convention, a Treasurer shall be chosen, who shall remain in office until the next stated Convention, and until a successor be appointed. It shall be his duty to receive and disburse all moneys collected under the authority of the Convention, and of which the collection and distribution shall not otherwise be regulated; and to invest, from time to time, for the benefit of the Convention, such surplus funds as he may have on hand. His accounts shall be rendered triennially to the Convention, and shall be examined by a Committee acting under its authority. In case of a vacancy in the office of Treasurer, it shall be supplied by an appointment to be made by the ecclesiastical authority of the Diocese to which he belonged; and the person so appointed, shall continue to act until an appointment is made by the Convention."<sup>9</sup>

This canon is remarkable in that, except for two minor grammatical corrections, it remained unchanged until 1904.

Three days later the House of Deputies elected Gerrit G. Van Wagenen as the second treasurer of the Convention.<sup>10</sup> He should not be confused with his father, Gerrit Huybert Van Wagenen (1753-1835), vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 1808-11; first senior warden of St. George's Church, New York, 1811-21; and treasurer of the diocese of New York, 1806-18.

Born in New York, November 6, 1800, the son graduated from Columbia College in 1821. At the time of his election he belonged to Grace Church, New York. Later he served as a vestryman thereof from 1848 to 1859. He represented that parish at every convention of the diocese of New York from 1842 to 1857, being annually elected to its standing committee from 1853 to 1857. By profession he was a lawyer.

Mr. Van Wagenen was unanimously reelected by the House of Deputies in both 1844 and 1847.<sup>11</sup> His final report was dated September 27, 1850.<sup>12</sup>

From 1845 until his death Mr. Van Wagenen was a trustee of Columbia College, and from 1849 until his death served as its treasurer. He died while visiting friends in New Brunswick, New Jersey, September 27, 1858.

<sup>9</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, p. 25.

<sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 59.

<sup>11</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1844, p. 44; *Journal*, 1847, p. 96.

<sup>12</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, pp. 38, 192.

## HERMAN COPE

The third treasurer was Herman Cope, born July 16, 1789, a warden of Grace Church, Philadelphia. He was a veteran delegate from that parish to the convention of the diocese of Pennsylvania, which in turn elected him as a deputy to the six General Conventions from 1844 to 1862, inclusive.

First chosen treasurer in 1850, Mr. Cope was unanimously re-elected triennially thereafter through 1868. In each case the election was made solely by the House of Deputies.<sup>13</sup> During his long period of service Mr. Cope found some of the dioceses very slow in paying their assessments. When the Convention of 1856 assembled, for example, it owed him \$850.

Mr. Cope died in office, on March 23, 1869. At the next convention of the diocese of Pennsylvania, the Rt. Rev. Wm. Bacon Stevens, D. D., interrupted the reading of his record of official act to state:

"The mention of Mr. Cope's name demands a few words of tribute to his memory. He had been a member of this body for thirty years, and we all remember with pleasure his warm greetings, his cheerful face and his earnest participation in all good works. No one stood higher in this community as a man of mercantile integrity and of personal honor. He had the confidence and the love of all classes, and his name was a tower of strength in all the institutions, commercial or religious, with which he was connected. His sudden death was a severe blow to his family, his parish and this Diocese. For more than twenty years he had been the faithful Treasurer of the General Convention, and died in the very act of discharging its duties."<sup>14</sup>

Mr. Cope's elder son and executor, John E. Cope, completed his report to the General Convention of 1871.<sup>15</sup>

## FREDERICK RATCHFORD STARR

In accordance with the canon, Mr. Cope's death placed on his bishop the responsibility of naming a provisional treasurer. Bishop Stevens took the following action on April 3, 1869:

"Acting under the authority of Section IV, Canon 1, Title III, of the Digest of Canons, I appointed Frederick Ratchford

<sup>13</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1841, pp. 25, 93.

<sup>14</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1850, p. 85; *Journal*, 1853, p. 36; *Journal*, 1856, p. 134; *Journal*, 1859, p. 111; *Journal*, 1862, p. 47; *Journal*, 1865, p. 42; *Journal*, 1868, p. 52.

<sup>15</sup>Diocese of Pennsylvania, *Journal*, 1869, pp. 25-6.

<sup>16</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1871, pp. 608-9.

Starr, Esq., Treasurer of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, and he has accepted the same."<sup>16</sup>

Mr. Starr presented his only report to the Convention of 1871.<sup>17</sup> The House of Deputies wished to reelect him, but its secretary, the Rev. William Stevens Perry, stated:

"Mr. Starr positively declines to serve, in consequence of a press of business, particularly now in consequence of his business connected with insurance offices in relation to the Chicago fire."<sup>18</sup>

#### NATHAN MATTHEWS

The fifth treasurer was Nathan Matthews, a communicant of St. Paul's Church, Boston, Massachusetts. He was elected by the House of Deputies on October 13, 1871,<sup>19</sup> while serving as a deputy from Massachusetts.

Three years later, although not a deputy, Mr. Matthews attended the General Convention in New York. The House of Deputies amended its "Standing Order" so that both its secretary and the treasurer of the Convention should have seats therein if they were not deputies.<sup>20</sup> Furthermore, on motion,

"The Treasurer of the Convention was admitted to a seat in the House during the secret session."<sup>21</sup>

The financial tension of "the Terrible Seventies" is reflected in the comment made by the House Committee on Expenses in auditing Mr. Matthews' accounts, that it

"takes pleasure in recognizing the liberality and interest shown by the Treasurer in honoring the drafts made in favor of the Convention, even during the period of financial distress and lack of confidence, so that every obligation of the Convention has been met promptly, and considerable advantages have resulted to the Convention from its ability to make cash payments."<sup>22</sup>

Pleased with this report, the House of Deputies unanimously reelected Mr. Matthews.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>16</sup>Diocese of Pennsylvania, *Journal*, 1869, p. 26.

<sup>17</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1871, pp. 610-1.

<sup>18</sup>*The Churchman* (daily edition), October 14, 1871, p. 8.

<sup>19</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1871, p. 74.

<sup>20</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1874, p. 32.

<sup>21</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 79.

<sup>22</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 52.

<sup>23</sup>*Ibid.*

The General Convention in 1877 met in Mr. Matthews' home city of Boston. Although not a deputy, he attended to present his report. In accepting the audit thereof the House of Deputies took the following action:

*"Whereas, Nathan Matthews, Esq., Treasurer of the General Convention, has, in view of the fact that several of the offices of the Convention have been already conferred upon representatives of the Diocese to which he belongs, declined a renomination to the office which he has held for the last six years, therefore be it*

*"Resolved, That the House of Deputies bears grateful testimony to the ability and success with which he has performed the duties of his office, especially in systematizing and arranging its details, and in collecting and caring for the dues of the Convention."*<sup>24</sup>

Mr. Matthews did, however, consent to serve as acting treasurer until his successor could arrive in Boston.<sup>25</sup>

#### LLOYD WALN WELLS

In the midst of the 1877 Convention, Lloyd W. Wells was elected treasurer under the most unusual circumstances. For the first time in the history of the office the election was made by the Deputies "on the part of this House" and a message announcing the action sent to the House of Bishops. The latter concurred the same day, October 19.<sup>26</sup> This was the first occasion that the House of Bishops had ever had anything to say about the election of this Convention officer!

Mr. Wells was born in 1801. He became a devoted parishioner of Grace Church, New York, of which he was a vestryman from 1859 to 1861, and from 1864 to 1876. He served as one of its wardens from 1876 until his death in 1885. From 1866 to 1881 he represented that parish in the convention of the diocese of New York. He also served on the standing committee of that diocese from 1870 to 1880. Keenly interested in the Church's missionary program, he served as treasurer of the Domestic Committee of the Board of Missions from 1873 to 1881. He was

"the first treasurer of either committee since 1841 to give a daily personal attendance at headquarters."<sup>27</sup>

<sup>24</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1877, p. 128.

<sup>25</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 132.

<sup>26</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 128, 297.

<sup>27</sup>Julia C. Emery, *A Century of Endeavor, 1821-1921*, p. 193.



Mr. Wells was unanimously reelected by the House of Deputies in 1880 and 1883.<sup>28</sup> On October 18, 1883, eight legislative days after the House of Deputies had accepted the audit of Mr. Wells' accounts, that House received the following message:

"The House of Bishops informs the House of Deputies that it has adopted the following resolutions:

*"Resolved, That, in the judgment of this House, the Treasurer's account should be rendered triennially to each House of the Convention, and audited by a Joint Committee of the same, according to the requirements of Title III, Canon I, Section iv; and that, in all expenditures of money for the purposes of the General Convention, the action of each House of the Convention should be had, in accordance with the same Canon, to give validity to an appropriation.*

*"Resolved, That the above resolution be transmitted to the House of Deputies."*<sup>29</sup>

This polite request was promptly referred to the House of Deputies' committee on canons, which presented an amazing and detailed analysis which revealed no slightest intention of yielding ground. After reviewing the beginnings of the treasureship, the report pointed out that the canon, "Of the Treasurer of the Convention," had been unchanged since its adoption in 1841:

"At the same Convention, after the adoption of this Canon, and with its provisions before their eyes, the House of Deputies 'resolved to proceed to the election of Treasurer of the General Convention.' The first Treasurer having declined re-election, another gentleman was unanimously chosen; and the House of Deputies expressed its thanks to the former Treasurer for his faithful services as Treasurer of the Convention. It appears that it was the continuous practice of the House of Deputies to elect the Treasurer, from 1838 to 1877, when (without apparently any order of the House of Deputies) the choice of the present Treasurer was notified to the House of Bishops in a Message, with the statement that he was elected 'on the part of this House'; and the House of Bishops concurred. It does not appear that this inadvertence was repeated in 1880, when the same gentleman was elected by the House of Deputies only. The like action has taken place at the present session; and the Committee have no doubt that the Treasurer of the Convention has been duly qualified to discharge his duties for

<sup>28</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1880, p. 53; *Journal*, 1883, p. 179.

<sup>29</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 247.



the next three years. As to the making of appropriations, and the examination of the accounts, the Committee understand that there has been a uniform practice, which there seems no sufficient cause to change."<sup>30</sup>

Proceeding further to cite two instances in the constitution where the House of Deputies was clearly referred to by the phrase "the Convention," the committee ended its report thus:

"The Committee conclude, from this constitutional use of the word 'Convention,' that it may have the same meaning in the Canon; and they therefore see no sufficient reason for departing from that interpretation of it which has hitherto prevailed."<sup>31</sup>

The House of Deputies adopted this report and conveyed it to the other House.<sup>32</sup>

The House of Bishops thereupon requested the creation of a Joint Committee

"to consider, and report at the next Convention, on the whole subject of the relations of the two Houses of the General Convention."<sup>33</sup>

In this resolution the House of Deputies promptly concurred.<sup>34</sup>

Mr. Wells died in office, on December 18, 1884. His former rector, the Right Rev. Henry C. Potter, then assistant bishop of New York, referred in his next convention address to the parochial, diocesan and national posts which Mr. Wells had held:

"So large a measure of confidence indicated qualities that attracted and deserved it, and Mr. Wells possessed them in a remarkable degree. Lucid, exact, untiringly laborious, he added to these less interesting characteristics a native refinement and unflinching gentleness and benignity which made intercourse with him at once a pleasure and a benefit. His serene presence, gracious with the beauty and dignity of a Christian old age, is a picture which will live in our memories in vivid and enduring lineaments."<sup>35</sup>

<sup>30</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1883, p. 287.

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 287-8.

<sup>32</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 103.

<sup>33</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 124.

<sup>34</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 316-7.

<sup>35</sup>Diocese of New York, *Journal*, 1885, pp. 114-5.

## THOMAS BUTLER CODDINGTON

The death of Mr. Wells in office placed upon Bishop Potter the responsibility for naming his successor. He quite naturally turned to his former parish, Grace Church, New York, for his nominee, Thomas B. Coddington, 71 years of age and the successful head of a metals business.

This seventh treasurer of the General Convention served the shortest period on record, less than two months, for he also died in office. A generous benefactor of Grace Church, he had represented it in the diocesan conventions of New York from 1877 to 1884, inclusive, and served on its vestry from 1876 until his death which took place February 23, 1886.

## WILLIAM WALDORF ASTOR

The treasurer of the General Convention best known beyond the Church was undoubtedly William W. Astor, a parishioner of Trinity Church, New York, who was appointed to the office by Bishop Henry C. Potter in the spring of 1886. He was introduced to the House of Deputies on October 15 of that year.<sup>36</sup>

Born in New York, March 31, 1848, Mr. Astor was graduated from the Columbia Law School in 1875. Most of his life was devoted to the management of the extensive Astor interests. He sat in the New York legislature from 1877 to 1881, and from 1882 to 1885 was United States ambassador to Italy. He served as a vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, from 1887 to 1897, and in 1890 presented the handsome bronze doors of that church.

To the Convention of 1886 the joint committee, referred to above, presented a report of progress and asked to be continued.<sup>37</sup>

Meanwhile the House of Deputies had already reelected Mr. Astor as treasurer.<sup>38</sup> Early in 1889, however, he resigned the office, the only treasurer in the history of the Convention to take such action.

Mr. Astor moved to England the next year, became a British subject in 1899, and was made a peer in 1916. He died in Brighton, as Viscount Astor, October 18, 1919.

## BUCHANAN WINTHROP

Again the Right Rev. Henry C. Potter, then bishop of New York, had the canonical responsibility of naming the treasurer. Again he

<sup>36</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1886, p. 210.

<sup>37</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 133, 145, 312.

<sup>38</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 226.

turned to his former parish, Grace Church, New York, and in March, 1889, appointed one of its vestrymen, Buchanan Winthrop, to fill the vacancy. Mr. Winthrop had graduated from Yale in 1862 and from the Columbia Law School in 1864. He served on the vestry of Grace Church from 1885 to 1887 and from 1889 to 1900.

General Convention's joint committee on the Relation of the Two Houses did not report until late in the 1889 Convention. On the 17th day the House of Bishops received the report and acted favorably on its first recommendation:

"Resolved, That Title III, Canon 1, Sections iv and v, do require the election of the Treasurer of the General Convention by concurrent action of the two Houses, and place the supervision of his accounts and the disbursements of moneys by him in the control of both Houses."<sup>39</sup>

This action was sent to the House of Deputies, attached to items dealing with constitutional amendments. When the documents reached that House on the closing day, its committee on amendments to the constitution moved non-concurrence because of the lateness of the time. The House so voted, and the matter was killed.<sup>40</sup>

Mr. Winthrop was unanimously reelected by the House of Deputies at this and the three next succeeding Conventions.<sup>41</sup> He died in office, on December 25, 1900, at the age of 59.

#### WILLIAM WHEELRIGHT SKIDDY

Mr. Winthrop's death in office placed upon Bishop Henry C. Potter for the fourth time the duty of naming a new treasurer. Early in 1901 he chose William W. Skiddy, a manufacturer and banker who had become well known to churchmen of both Connecticut and New York.

Born in New York on April 26, 1845, Mr. Skiddy had graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University in 1865. For two years he was a clerk in Wall Street, and then engaged in the coal business in New York from 1868 to 1875. In the latter year he accepted a position with the Stamford Manufacturing Co., Stamford, Connecticut, becoming its president in 1887. He also served as a director of three banks. Many people called him "General Skiddy," the title dating from 1883, when he was appointed Commissary General of the Connecticut National Guard.

<sup>39</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1889, pp. 93-5, 377.

<sup>40</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 352, 377-8, 382.

<sup>41</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1889, p. 315; *Journal*, 1892, p. 243; *Journal*, 1895, p. 241; *Journal*, 1898, p. 284.

Mr. Skiddy served as a vestryman of St. John's Church, Stamford, from 1878 to 1905, and as its junior warden from 1905 to 1918, annually representing the parish as a delegate to the convention of the diocese of Connecticut from 1879 to 1919. He then became vitally interested in the program of Grace Church, New York, representing it at every New York diocesan convention from 1918 to 1929.

Mr. Skiddy was reelected by the House of Deputies at the 1901 and 1904 Conventions.<sup>42</sup> At the latter the joint commission on the revision of the canons recommended a change in the procedure for filling the office in case of a vacancy, which for over sixty years had been filled by the ecclesiastical authority of the diocese to which the resigning or deceased treasurer belonged. The amendment, as adopted, provided that

"In the case of a vacancy in the office, the Presiding Bishop and the last President of the House of Deputies shall appoint a Treasurer, who shall hold office until another appointment be made by the Convention."<sup>43</sup>

This was the first change in the canon governing the treasurership since its original adoption in 1841.

Again Mr. Skiddy was reelected by the House of Deputies in 1907 and 1910.<sup>44</sup>

Just before 1910 Mr. Skiddy was able to invest, from old balances, the sum of \$5,000.00 in 5% bonds. This formed the nucleus of an endowment fund for the Convention, and the treasurer's action was cordially approved by the House of Deputies' committee on expenses.<sup>45</sup>

When the Convention of 1913 assembled in New York, the House of Deputies' committee on expenses brought in a special report which read:

"The Committee desire to call the attention of this House to Section V of Canon 47 which requires the election of the Treasurer by the Convention. Heretofore the election has been merely by the House of Deputies. The election of a Treasurer should be in the opinion of your Committee by the concurrent action of both Houses and they suggest that hereafter such a course be pursued and that nominations for Treasurer should be made at the same time as other nominations of the officers of this House are made.

"Your Committee nominates for Treasurer Mr. William

<sup>42</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1901, p. 243; *Journal*, 1904, p. 334.

<sup>43</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1904, pp. 155-9, 322, 341, 362, 606-7.

<sup>44</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1907, pp. 308-9; *Journal*, 1910, p. 216.

<sup>45</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1910, p. 271.

W. Skiddy and recommends his election, the House of Bishops concurring."<sup>46</sup>

In this simple way, without either a request from the House of Bishops or a formal motion, the House of Deputies for the first time since 1838—except for the “inadvertence” of 1877—placed the election of the treasurer in the hands of both Houses of the Convention.

Mr. Skiddy was thereafter unanimously reelected by concurrent action every triennium from 1916 to 1928.<sup>47</sup> The Convention of 1925 added to the canon “Of the General Convention” three new sections providing respectively for authority for the treasurer to borrow up to \$5,000 with the consent and approval of the presiding bishop, the posting of bond by the treasurer, and the preparation by him of a budget in advance of the Convention.<sup>48</sup>

About this time the trial of the Right Rev. William Montgomery Brown, D. D., and his subsequent suit against the treasurer, involved the Convention in an expense of \$18,288.76. This necessitated the levying of a special assessment upon the dioceses.<sup>49</sup>

Elected treasurer in 1928 for the tenth time, Mr. Skiddy held the office far longer than any of his predecessors. He was then 83 years of age. A specially appointed Joint Committee, authorized by this Convention to draft a resolution of appreciation, presented the following testimonial which was unanimously adopted by a rising vote in each House:

“Mr. William W. Skiddy for thirty years has loyally and ably served the Church as Treasurer of the General Convention. The task has not been easy, and the responsibility has demanded both wisdom and patience.

“The confidence and friendship of thousands who have been members of the series of Conventions through the past thirty years give gracious testimony to the fidelity and character of this man who has made the financial part of the work of the General Convention a worthy service in the Master’s name. We cannot forget how the ways and means of this body have found in Mr. Skiddy a wise administrator, placing the finances upon a firm and business-like basis, and thus leading its constituent members to realize the sacredness of the trusts committed to their keeping and lifting expenditures of money to the high level of spiritual service. The man has

<sup>46</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1913, pp. 243-4, and 64-5.

<sup>47</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1916, pp. 4, 208; *Journal*, 1919, pp. 11, 265; *Journal*, 1922, pp. 29, 229; *Journal*, 1925, pp. 31, 186; *Journal*, 1928, pp. 22, 179.

<sup>48</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, pp. 109, 114, 282, and 119, 130, 296.

<sup>49</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1925, pp. 119, 137, 294; *Journal*, 1928, p. 435.

graced the office, and the office has proved the high ideals of him who has filled it so adequately.

"We thank Mr. Skiddy with all our hearts, and we pray that many years of health and service may be his."<sup>50</sup>

About one year later, on October 7, 1929, Mr. Skiddy died at his home in Stamford, Connecticut. In an editorial tribute to him, Frederic C. Morehouse stated:

"He had devoted a great deal of time to his official duties, and his presence on the platform of the House of Deputies throughout each succeeding General Convention attested to his continued and deep interest in the work of the Church, though, so far as we know, he had never served as a deputy."<sup>51</sup>

In that last assumption Mr. Morehouse was incorrect. Mr. Skiddy had served as a deputy from Connecticut at the Conventions of 1892 and 1898, both prior to his initial appointment as treasurer.

#### RAYMOND FLATT BARNES

To fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Skiddy's death the Right Rev. Charles P. Anderson, presiding bishop, and the Rev. Ze Barney T. Phillips, president of the House of Deputies, on November 19, 1929, acting under the provisions of the canons, named as treasurer of the Convention, Raymond F. Barnes,<sup>52</sup> a parishioner of the Church of the Good Shepherd, Brooklyn, New York.

Mr. Barnes, the eleventh and present treasurer of the Convention, was born in Rahway, New Jersey, on April 7, 1877. He was in business from 1901 till 1925, and the next year became treasurer of the diocese of Long Island, a position which he still holds. He was a delegate to his diocesan convention from the Church of the Good Shepherd from 1920 to 1944, and from his present parish, Grace Church, Brooklyn, in 1946. He also served as a deputy from the diocese of Long Island to each of the nine General Conventions from 1922 to 1946, a record unapproached by any previous treasurer. In 1937 he was given the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws by Hobart College.

Since his original appointment in 1929, Dr. Barnes has received unanimous reelection by six successive Conventions.<sup>53</sup> In 1934, impressed

<sup>50</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1928, pp. 81-2, 241-2.

<sup>51</sup>*The Living Church*, Vol. LXXXI, No. 25 (October 19, 1929), p. 819.

<sup>52</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, p. 21.

<sup>53</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1931, pp. 16, 223; *Journal*, 1934, p. 372; *Journal*, 1937, p. 376; *Journal*, 1940, p. 379; *Journal*, 1943, p. 328; *Journal*, 1946, p. 313.



by the treasurer's report of a combined balance of endowment and money in bank of \$59,750, the House of Bishops proposed the following action:

*"Resolved, That General Convention instructs the Treasurer of General Convention not to collect such assessment in any year of the coming triennium, if the balance in the Treasury is such as to make such collection unnecessary in that particular year."*

The House of Deputies, however, approved the building up of a surplus, and declined to concur in the resolution.<sup>54</sup>

The treasurer's duties were greatly increased by that same Convention when it accepted responsibility for the payment of the salary and expenses of the presiding bishop.<sup>55</sup>

Beginning with the tiny endowment of \$5,000.00 set aside by Mr. Skiddy in 1910, the treasurer has built up such a substantial reserve fund that Dr. Barnes, in his report to the General Convention dated August 15, 1946, showed total assets of \$131,748.96, of which \$100,000.00 was invested in United States Treasury bonds.<sup>56</sup>

The General Convention of 1946 amended the canon providing for the treasurer in two respects. For the first time it is specifically stated that he is to be elected "by concurrent action of the two Houses." Furthermore, in the event of any temporary inability of the treasurer to act, the presiding bishop and the president of the House of Deputies shall appoint an acting treasurer.<sup>57</sup>

The present treasurer is justly proud of the record which the dioceses have made for themselves during the long history of the General Convention. He has said:

*"It is interesting to note that the obligations in the nature of assessments levied by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church from 1789 through 1948, a period of 159 years, have been paid without default, and that all invoices received have been paid on time."*<sup>58</sup>

The excellence of this record, however, is largely due to the business acumen and quiet persistence of the eleven devoted laymen who have served the Church as treasurer of the General Convention.

<sup>54</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1934, pp. 373-4.

<sup>55</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 361-2.

<sup>56</sup>General Convention, *Journal*, 1946, p. 651.

<sup>57</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 157-8.

<sup>58</sup>From a letter to the author dated October 13, 1948.



## APPENDIX I

### BOOK LIST

#### *Principal Writings of the Persons Mentioned in This Study*

- ABERCROMBIE, JAMES,  
*Catechism of the Protestant Episcopal Church* (Philadelphia, 1809).
- ANDERSON, CHARLES PALMERSTON,  
*Letters to Laymen* (Milwaukee, 1914).  
—*The Religion of our Lord* (Milwaukee, 1923).  
—*Religion and Morality* (Milwaukee, 1924).
- ANSTICE, HENRY,  
*History of St. George's Church in the City of New York* (New York, 1911).
- ASTOR, WILLIAM WALDORF,  
*Valentino, a Story of Rome* (New York, 1886).  
—*Sforza, a Historical Romance of the 16th Century in Italy* (New York, 1889).
- BEARDSLEY, EBEN EDWARDS,  
*The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut from the Settlement of the Colony to the Death of Bishop Seabury* (2 vols., New York, 1866).  
—*Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, D. D.* (New York, 1874).  
—*The Life and Times of William Samuel Johnson, LL.D.* (New York, 1876).  
—*The Life and Correspondence of the Right Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D.* (Boston, 1881).
- BROWNELL, THOMAS CHURCH,  
*Commentary on the Book of Common Prayer* (New York, 1865).
- BURGESS, ALEXANDER,  
*Memoir of the Life of the Rt. Rev. George Burgess, D. D., First Bishop of Maine* (Philadelphia, 1869).
- CHASE, PHILANDER,  
*Reminiscences: An Autobiography* (2 vols., Boston, 1847).
- CLARK, THOMAS MARCH,  
*Lectures on the Formation of Character* (Hartford, 1852).  
—*Reminiscences* (New York, 1895).
- DIX, MORGAN,  
*Church Progress in Fifty Years* (New York, 1867).  
—*Memoirs of John Adams Dix* (2 vols., New York, 1883).  
—*Harriet Starr Cannon, First Mother Superior of the Sisterhood of St. Mary* (New York, 1896).  
—*A History of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York* (4 vols., New York, 1898-1905).
- GARRETT, ALEXANDER CHARLES,  
*Historical Continuity* (New York, 1875).  
—*The Eternal Sacrifice* (New York, 1887).

GRISWOLD, ALEXANDER VIETS,

*Discourses on the Most Important Doctrines and Duties of the Christian Religion* (Philadelphia, 1830).

—*The Reformation* (New York, 1844).

HART, SAMUEL,

*The Book of Common Prayer* (Sewanee, 1910).

—*Faith and the Faith* (New York, 1914).

—*The Witness of the Church* (New York, 1916).

HOBART, JOHN HENRY,

*Companion for the Altar* (New York, 1804).

—*Companion for the Festivals and Fasts* (New York, 1805).

—*Companion to the Book of Common Prayer* (New York, 1805).

—*The Clergyman's Companion* (New York, 1806).

—*A Collection of Essays on the Subject of Episcopacy* (New York, 1806).

—*An Apology for Apostolic Order and Its Advocates* (New York, 1807).

—*A Letter to the Vestry of Trinity Church in Answer to a Pamphlet Entitled,*

*"A Solemn Appeal to the Church,"* by the Rev. Cave Jones (New York, 1811).

—*The Christian's Manual of Faith and Devotion* (New York, 1814).

—*The Candidate for Confirmation Instructed* (New York, 1816).

—*State of the Departed* (New York, 1816).

HOPKINS, JOHN HENRY,

*Christianity Vindicated* (Burlington, Vt., 1833).

—*The Primitive Creed, Examined and Explained* (Burlington, Vt., 1834).

—*The Primitive Church, Compared with the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Present Day* (Burlington, Vt., 1835).

—*Essay on Gothic Architecture* (Burlington, Vt., 1836).

—*The Church of Rome in Her Primitive Purity, Compared with the Church of Rome at the Present Day* (Burlington, Vt., 1837).

—*The Novelties Which Disturb Our Peace* (Philadelphia, 1844). [Four Letters.]

—*Sixteen Lectures on the Causes, Principles, and Results of the British Reformation* (Philadelphia, 1844).

—*The History of the Confessional* (New York, 1850).

—*"The End of Controversy" Controverted* (2 vols., New York, 1854).

—*The American Citizen* (New York, 1857).

—*A Scriptural, Ecclesiastical, and Historical View of Slavery* (New York, 1864).

—*The Law of Ritualism* (New York, 1866).

—*The History of the Church in Verse* (New York, 1867).

[For complete list cf. HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol. VI (1937), pp. 204-6.]

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS,

*The Battle of the Kegs* (Philadelphia, 1774).

—*The Miscellaneous Essays and Occasional Writings of Francis Hopkinson* (Philadelphia, 1792).

HOWE, MARK ANTONY DE WOLFE,

*Memoirs of the Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D., LL.D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia, 1871).

HUTCHINS, CHARLES LEWIS,

*The Church Hymnal* (Boston, 1879).

—*The Church Psalter*.

—*The Chant and Service Book* (Boston, 1894).

—*The Pointed Prayer Book*.

—*Annotations of the Hymnal*.

JONES, CAVE,

*A Solemn Appeal to the Church* (New York, 1811).

McKIM, RANDOLPH HARRISON,

*A Vindication of Protestant Principles* (New York, 1879).

—*Christ and Modern Unbelief* (New York, 1893).

—*The Gospel in the Christian Year* (New York, 1902).

—*The Problem of the Pentateuch* (New York, 1906).

—*A Soldier's Recollections* (New York, 1910).

MUHLENBERG, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS,

*An Exposition of the Memorial of Sundry Presbyters* (New York, 1854).

—*Evangelical Catholic Papers* (2 vols., New York, 1875).

OSGOOD, PHILLIPS ENDECOTT,

*Church Year Sermons for Children* (Philadelphia, 1917).

—*Old Time Church Drama Adapted* (New York, 1928).

—*The Sinner Beloved and Other Religious Plays* (New York, 1928).

—*Pulpit Dramas* (New York, 1929).

—*Say I to Myself* (Cambridge, 1944).

PERRY, WILLIAM STEVENS,

*Historical Collections of the American Colonial Church* (5 vols., Hartford, 1871-78).

—*Journals of General Convention, 1785-1835* (3 vols., Claremont, N. H., 1874).

—*A Handbook of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Giving its History and Constitution, 1785-1880* (New York, 1881).

—*The History of the American Episcopal Church, 1587-1883* (2 vols., Boston, 1885).

—*The Episcopate in America* (New York, 1895). [Reprint, with corrigenda, published under title, *The Bishops of the American Church, Past and Present*, in 1897.]

[For additional writings, cf. the last named volume, pp. 246-7.]

POTTER, HENRY CODMAN,

*Sisterhoods and Deaconesses* (New York, 1873).

—*The Gates of the East* (New York, 1877).

—*Addresses to Women Engaged in Church Work* (New York, 1887).

—*The Scholar and the State* (New York, 1897).

—*The East of To-day and To-morrow* (New York, 1902).

—*Man: Men: and their Master* (New York, 1902).

—*The Citizen in His Relation to the Industrial Situation* (New Haven, 1903).

—*Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops* (New York, 1906).

SEABURY, SAMUEL,

*Discourses Dedicated to the Episcopal Clergy of Connecticut and Rhode Island* (2 vols., Hudson, N. Y., 1793, 1798).

SHERRILL, HENRY KNOX,

*William Lawrence—Later Years of a Happy Life* (Cambridge, 1943).

—*The Church's Ministry in Our Time* (New York, 1949) [The Yale Lectures.]

STIRES, ERNEST MILMORE,

*The High Call* (New York, 1917).

—*The Price of Peace* (New York, 1919).

TALBOT, ETHELBERT,

*My People of the Plains* (New York, 1906).

—*A Bishop Among His Flock* (New York, 1914).

—*A Bishop's Message* (Philadelphia, 1917).

TUCKER, HENRY ST. GEORGE,

*Providence and the Atonement* (Richmond, 1934). [The Bishop Paddock Lectures, G. T. S.]

*The History of the Episcopal Church in Japan* (New York, 1938). [The Hale Lectures.]

TUTTLE, DANIEL SYLVESTER,

*Reminiscences of a Missionary Bishop* (New York, 1906).

WAINWRIGHT, JONATHAN MAYHEW,

*The Pathways and Abidingplaces of our Lord* (New York, 1851).

— *The Land of Bondage: Its Ancient Monuments and Present Condition* (New York, 1852).

WHITE, WILLIAM,

*The Case of the Episcopal Churches in the United States Considered* (Philadelphia, 1782).

— *Comparative Views of the Controversy between the Calvinists and the Arminians* (Philadelphia, 1817).

— *Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (Philadelphia, 1820. Second edition, published in New York, 1836, brought the narrative up to 1835).

— *A Commentary on the Questions in the Offices for the Ordaining of Priests and Deacons; and a Commentary on the Duties of the Public Ministry* (New York, 1833).

[For complete list cf. HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, Vol. VI (1937), pp. 173-86.]

WILLIAMS, JOHN,

*Ancient Hymns of Holy Church* (Hartford, 1845).

— *Thoughts on the Gospel Miracles* (New York, 1888).

— *Studies in the Book of Acts* (New York, 1888).

WILSON, BIRD,

*Memoir of the Life of the Right Reverend William White, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia, 1839).

## APPENDIX II

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ANSTICE, HENRY,  
*History of St. George's Church in the City of New York* (New York, 1911).
- AYRES, ANNE,  
*The Life and Work of William Augustus Muhlenberg* (New York, 1880).
- BAILEY, MELVILLE K.,  
*Samuel Hart, Priest and Doctor* (Hartford, 1922).
- BEARDSLEY, E. EDWARDS,  
*The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut from the Settlement of the Colony to the Death of Bishop Seabury* (2 vols., New York, 1866).
- BRONSON, W. WHITE,  
*A Memorial of the late Rev. Bird Wilson, D. D., LL.D., late Emeritus Professor of Systematic Theology in the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (Philadelphia, 1864).
- CHESHIRE, JOSEPH BLOUNT,  
*The Church in the Confederate States* (New York, 1912).
- CHORLEY, E. CLOWES,  
*Men and Movements in the American Episcopal Church* (New York, 1946).
- Dictionary of American Biography* (20 vols. plus Supplemental One plus Index, New York, 1928-43). This work contains biographical sketches of the following persons mentioned in this study:

Astor, William Waldorf

Beardsley, Eben Edwards  
Brownell, Thomas Church  
Burgess, Alexander

Chase, Philander  
Clark, Thomas March  
Creighton, William

DeLancey, William Heathcote  
Dix, Morgan

Griswold, Alexander Viets

Hart, Samuel  
Hobart, John Henry  
Hopkins, John Henry  
Hopkinson, Francis  
Howe, Mark Antony DeWolfe

Kemper, Jackson

Lee, Alfred

Muhlenberg, William Augustus  
Murray, John Gardner

Onderdonk, Benjamin Tredwell

Perry, William Stevens  
Potter, Henry Codman  
Provoost, Samuel

Seabury, Samuel  
Smith, William

Talbot, Ethelbert  
Tuttle, Daniel Sylvester

Wainwright, Jonathan Mayhew  
White, William  
Williams, John  
Wilmer, William Holland  
Wilson, Bird

- DIOCESE OF CONNECTICUT,  
*The Records of Convocation, 1790-1848* (New Haven, 1904).
- DIX, MORGAN,  
*A History of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York* (4 vols., New York, 1898-1905).
- EMERY, JULIA C.,  
*A Century of Endeavor, 1821-1921* (New York, 1921).
- GENERAL CONVENTION OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
*Journals, 1785-1946*.
- E. W. H.,  
*Mark Antony De Wolfe Howe (1808-1895): A Brief Record of a Long Life* (Privately Printed, 1897).
- HASTINGS, GEORGE EVERETT,  
*The Life and Works of Francis Hopkinson* (Chicago, 1926).
- HOBART, JOHN HENRY,  
*Letter to the Vestry of Trinity Church in Answer to a Pamphlet Entitled, "A Solemn Appeal to the Church," by the Rev. Cave Jones* (New York, 1811).
- HODGES, GEORGE,  
*Henry Codman Potter, Seventh Bishop of New York* (New York, 1915).
- HOPKINS, JOHN HENRY, JR.,  
*The Life of the Late Right Reverend John Henry Hopkins, First Bishop of Vermont, and Seventh Presiding Bishop* (New York, 1873).
- JONES, CAVE,  
*A Solemn Appeal to the Church* (New York, 1811).
- KLEIN, H. M. J., and DILLER, WILLIAM F.,  
*The History of St. James' Church (Protestant Episcopal), Lancaster, Pa., 1744-1944* (Lancaster, 1944).
- The Six Lambeth Conferences, 1867-1920*, (London, 1920. Reissued with Appendix, 1929).
- Alfred Lee (1807-1887), First Bishop of Delaware* (Philadelphia, 1888).
- LUNDIN, LEONARD,  
*Cockpit of the Revolution: The War for Independence in New Jersey* (Princeton, 1940).
- MANROSS, WILLIAM WILSON,  
*A History of the American Episcopal Church* (New York and Milwaukee, 1935).
- Memorial of St. Mark's Church in the Bowery, 1799-1899* (New York, 1899).
- NORTON, JOHN N.,  
*Life of Bishop Wainwright* (New York, 1858).
- PERRY, WILLIAM STEVENS,  
*Journals of General Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, 1785-1835* (3 vols., Claremont, N. H., 1874).  
 — *A Handbook of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church*,

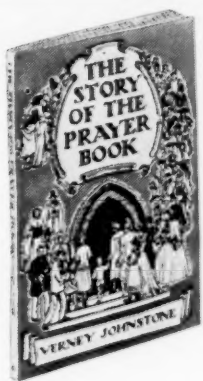
- Giving Its History and Constitution, 1785-1880* (New York, 1881).  
 — *The Episcopate in America* (New York, 1895. Reprinted, with corrigenda, as *The Bishops of the American Church, Past and Present*, in New York, 1897).
- POTTER, HENRY CODMAN,  
*Reminiscences of Bishops and Archbishops* (New York and London, 1906).
- RIGHTMYER, NELSON WAITE,  
*The Anglican Church in Delaware* (Philadelphia, 1947).
- SABINE, LORENZO,  
*Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution* (2 vols., Boston, 1864).
- SCHROEDER, J. F.,  
*Memorial of Bishop Hobart: A Collection of Sermons on the Death of the Right Reverend John Henry Hobart, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New York: with a Memoir of his Life and Writings* (New York, 1831).
- SCHUYLER, HAMILTON,  
*A History of St. Michael's Church, Trenton: In the Diocese of New Jersey from its Foundation in the Year of Our Lord 1703 to 1926* (Princeton, 1926).
- SEABURY, WILLIAM JONES,  
*Memoir of Bishop Seabury* (New York and London, 1908).
- SHEERIN, JAMES,  
*Henry Codman Potter, An American Metropolitan* (New York, 1933).
- SLATTERY, CHARLES L.,  
*Certain American Faces* (New York, 1918).
- SMITH, HORACE WEMYSS,  
*Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Smith, D. D.* (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1880).
- SMITH, LAURA CHASE,  
*The Life of Philander Chase* (New York, 1903).
- SONNECK, OSCAR GEORGE THEODORE,  
*Francis Hopkinson, the First American Poet-Composer* (Washington, 1905).
- SPRAGUE, WILLIAM BUEL,  
*Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit* (New York, 1859). This work (which is Volume V of *Annals of the American Pulpit*) contains biographical sketches of the following persons mentioned in this study:
- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Abercrombie, James        | Provoost, Samuel            |
| Beach, Abraham            | Rudd, John Churchill        |
| Chase, Philander          | Seabury, Samuel             |
| Croes, John               | Shelton, Philo              |
| Cutting, Leonard          | Smith, William              |
| Griffith, David           | Wainwright, Jonathan Mayhew |
| Griswold, Alexander Viets | White, William              |
|                           | Wilkins, Isaac              |
| Hobart, John Henry        | Wilmer, William Holland     |



- STEWART, WILLIAM RHINELANDER,  
*Grace Church and Old New York* (New York, 1924).
- STONE, JOHN S.,  
*Memoir of the Life of the Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, D. D.* (Philadelphia, 1844).
- STOWE, WALTER HERBERT (editor),  
*The Life and Letters of Bishop William White* (New York and Milwaukee, 1937).
- STURTEVANT, MARY CLARK,  
*Thomas March Clark, Fifth Bishop of Rhode Island* (Milwaukee, 1927).
- WARD, JULIUS H.,  
*The Life and Times of Bishop White* (New York, 1892).
- WHITE, EDWIN AUGUSTINE,  
*Constitution and Canons for the Government of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, Adopted in General Conventions, 1789-1922, Annotated, with an Exposition of the Same, and Reports of such Cases as have arisen and been decided thereunder* (New York, 1924).
- WHITE, GREENOUGH,  
*An Apostle of the Western Church: Bishop Kemper and His Contemporaries* (New York, 1900).
- WHITE, WILLIAM,  
*The Case of the Episcopal Churches in the United States Considered* (Philadelphia, 1782).  
—*Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (Philadelphia, 1820).
- WILSON, BIRD,  
*Memoir of the Life of the Right Reverend William White* (Philadelphia, 1839).
- WILSON, JAMES GRANT (editor),  
*The Centennial History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of New York, 1785-1885* (New York, 1886).

By Verney Johnstone,  
Ernest Evans,  
Leicester C. Lewis

# THE STORY OF THE PRAYER BOOK IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA



This popular historical account commemorates the 400th anniversary of the publication of the first complete Prayer Book in English.

**Contents:** The Worshipping Church in 1530, Working Out the New Ideas, The Prayer Book of 1549, Victory for the Extremists, The Worshipping Church in 1570, The Years of Conflict, The Prayer Book of 1662, The Nineteenth Century, The Struggle on Revision, The Prayer Books of the Anglican Communion, The American Prayer Book. **Price, \$2.00**

## MOREHOUSE-GORHAM

14 East 41st Street New York 17, N. Y.



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF RELIGION

Edited by VERGILIUS FERM  
with 190 Collaborators

"The Buy of the year! The name of the editor alone commends it; a careful examination of the material between its covers makes us enthusiastic. This is far and away the most authentic, complete and readable one-volume source-book on religion we have seen in our generation. We'd call it (Priceless)."—*The Christian Herald*.

"All the significant religions of the world are included, Christian, Jewish, Moslem, Buddhist, Hindu and the rest. A truly great achievement."—*The New York Times*.

At your Bookstore, or Use  
Order Coupon here

**LIMITED EDITION  
ORDER NOW**

PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY, INC., Dept. 169, 15 E. 40th St., New York 16, N. Y.	
Please send me .... copies of the ENCYCLOPEDIA OF RELIGION, at \$10.00 per copy.	
Enclosed are \$.....	
Name .....	
Address .....	

## EARLY AND RARE JOURNALS OF DIOCESES FOR SALE

Alabama  
California  
Connecticut  
Delaware  
Florida  
Georgia  
Illinois  
Indiana  
Iowa  
Kansas  
Kentucky  
Louisiana

Maine  
Maryland  
Massachusetts  
Michigan  
Minnesota  
Mississippi  
Missouri  
New Jersey  
New York  
North Carolina  
Ohio

Oregon & Wash-  
ington Territories  
Pennsylvania  
Rhode Island  
South Carolina  
Tennessee  
Texas  
Vermont  
Virginia  
Western New York  
Western Texas (1876)  
Wisconsin

WRITE FOR LIST No. 237

**JAMES C. HOWGATE, *Bookseller***

128 So. Church St.,

SCHENECTADY 1, N. Y.

## VIRGINIA'S MOTHER CHURCH

And the Political Conditions Under Which  
It Grew, 1607-1727

*By G. MacLaren Brydon*

An Interpretation of the Records of the Colony  
of Virginia and of the Anglican Church in that Colony

"Assembles from original sources a wealth of material not accessible to the general reader who is curious about the significance of what went on in England's oldest colony on this continent . . . It is an important contribution to the broad picture of events in that country during the first 120 years."—  
From the *New York Times Book Review*.

"Without question it is the standard book on its subject."—  
From *Church History*.

8vo. 571 pp. Price \$7.50 postpaid

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
707 E. Franklin Street, Richmond 19, Va.

## CARLETON COLLEGE

Northfield, Minnesota

LAURENCE M. GOULD  
*President*

A co-educational liberal arts college, Carleton is recognized as the Church College of Minnesota.

It is recommended that correspondence regarding admission be initiated at least a year in advance.

Write to: DIRECTOR OF  
ADMISSIONS

4 Leighton Hall  
Northfield, Minnesota

## Dictionary of Philosophy

DAGOBERT D. RUNES, Editor

"This book is, to say the least, all that its editor claims for it. The astonishing element about it is its compactness into a handy volume, all-embracing in content, clear in exposition, objective in viewpoint and ear-marked by a correctness that is inescapable."—*Dean James F. Carroll, Duquesne University.*

"By far the most authoritative book of its kind."—*Prof. Karl Jaspers.* **\$6.00**

Order through your book-  
store, or directly from

### PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY

*Publishers*

15 E. 40th St., Dept. 169  
New York 16, N. Y.

## THE ANGLICAN COMMUNION TODAY

*By John S. Higgins*

## ONE COMMUNION AND FELLOWSHIP

*By the Archbishop of Canterbury*

Publication No. 18 (both of the above in one brochure) at 25c per copy, or 5 copies for \$1.

[There are 30 to 40 million of us Episcopalians (or Anglicans) in the world in 321 dioceses. This book helps you get acquainted with other members of our world-wide family.]

### CHURCH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

4205 Spruce St., Philadelphia 4, Pa.

## THE CHOIR LOFT and THE PULPIT

*by*

Rev. Paul Austin Wolfe, D.D.  
Helen A. Dickinson  
Clarence Dickinson

Fifty-two complete services of Worship with Sermon Text, Psalter, Scripture Readings, Hymns, Anthems, and Organ Numbers related to the theme of each service.

Price \$1.50 net

THE H. W. GRAY CO., INC.  
159 East 48th St., New York 17, N. Y.

## CROSS ON THE RANGE

*Missionary in Wyoming*

By Samuel E. West

"A striking narrative."—Professor W. J. Battle, *University of Texas.*

Per Copy, \$1

CHURCH HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY

4205 Spruce St., Philadelphia 4

# History in the Making

*is recorded in*

## The Southern Churchman

*the oldest Episcopal Church weekly magazine*

**Founded in 1835 and published continuously  
since, The Southern Churchman  
vigorously, yet without  
partisanship, lives up  
to its Masthead**

*"Catholic for every truth of God, Protestant  
against every error of man"*

**YOUR SUBSCRIPTION IS INVITED**

---

Is it worth a penny a day to know what your Church is doing? Subscribe to "The Southern Churchman" for news of the whole Episcopal Church, thoughtful articles, stimulating columns, helpful book reviews and pungent editorials.

**\$3.00 FOR 52 ISSUES!**

Name.....

Address.....

**Mail to THE SOUTHERN CHURCHMAN**  
**131 N. JEFFERSON STREET, RICHMOND, VA.**

# FORTH

EVERY MONTH THROUGHOUT THE YEAR BRINGS YOU  
ARTICLES AND PICTURES ABOUT OUTSTANDING ACHIEVE-  
MENTS AND DEVELOPMENTS IN THE CHURCH TODAY

## In 1949

FORTH IS ESPECIALLY PROUD TO PRESENT  
TWO DISTINGUISHED SERIES OF ARTICLES

### I

#### FOUR HUNDRED YEARS OF THE PRAYER BOOK

Edward L. Parsons, George Parker Winship,  
Percy V. Norwood, Bayard H. Jones, Morton C. Stone,  
J. T. Addison, LeRoy S. Burroughs, and others

### II

#### THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF 1949

Robert B. Gooden, C. Rankin Barnes,  
Stephen C. Clark, Leighton H. Nugent,  
Stephen F. Bayne, Jr., and others

**\$1.25 per year, \$5 for five years**

**Send Subscriptions to**

# FORTH

**281 Fourth Ave., New York 10, N. Y.**

---

THE CHURCH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

# BROCHURES

"I want to tell you how very much I like the two brochures of Dr. Salomon and Dr. Dawley. At long last I have something on Church History which I can conscientiously put into a layman's hands. So much of this sort of thing has been apologetic and biased, without letting the facts—all of them—speak for themselves. Also they look attractive and readable. I am spreading the news about them to all my friends in the parochial ministry."—Dr. MASSEY H. SHEPHERD, Jr., Professor of Church History, The Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, Mass.

**No. 14. THOMAS BRAY, 1658-1730: FOUNDER OF MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE, by John W. Lydekker.**

.....copies @ 50c per copy.....\$.....

[Dr. Bray founded three great missionary organizations which are still functioning vigorously throughout the world—The S.P.C.K., the S.P.G., and the Bray Associates. The first of these is now celebrating its 250th anniversary, and the second will soon be doing the same. This is the most complete biography of Dr. Bray which exists.]

**No. 15. THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH—A MINIATURE HISTORY, by Walter H. Stowe.**

.....copies @ 25c per copy or 5 copies for \$1.....\$.....

["Your brochure is A-1."—DR. E. CLOWES CHORLEY, *Historiographer of the Church*.]

**No. 17. EPITOME OF THE HISTORY OF THE HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH—A CHART, by Walter H. Stowe.**

.....copies @ 50 copies for \$1.....\$.....

["This is the kind of thing our clergy have needed for a long time, and it is the finest thing of its kind I have ever seen."—THE REV. JOHN C. MOTT, *Rector of the Church of the Holy Innocents, Henderson, N. C.*]

**No. 18. THE ANGLICAN COMMUNION TODAY, by John S. Higgins.  
ONE COMMUNION AND FELLOWSHIP, by the Archbishop of Canterbury.**

.....copies, Publication No. 18 (both of the above in one brochure) @ 25c per copy, or 5 copies for \$1.....\$.....

[There are 30 to 40 million of us Episcopalians (or Anglicans) in the world in 321 dioceses. This book helps you get acquainted with other members of our world-wide family. The National Guild of Churchmen bought 2,300 copies of this number.]



---

**4205 SPRUCE STREET, PHILADELPHIA 4**

---

**No. 19. AN ENCOURAGING DECADE FOR THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH: 1930-1940, by Walter H. Stowe.**

(formerly 50c per copy)

.....copies @ 25c per copy.....\$.....

[“This is timely and valuable, and a complete answer to those who croak that ‘the Church is falling behind.’”—DR. THOMAS A. SPARKS, *Canon of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York.*]

**No. 20. WHO WROTE THE NEW PRAYERS IN THE PRAYER BOOK? by James Arthur Muller.**

.....copies @ 50c per copy.....\$.....

[The demand for this Number has necessitated a second printing. The story of the 100 new prayers added to the Prayer Book of 1928 makes it live.]

**No. 24. THE INTELLECTUAL REVOLUTION AND THE ANGLICAN COMMUNION, by Walter H. Stowe.**

.....copies @ 25c per copy or 5 copies for \$1.....\$.....

[“A masterpiece!”—*The Late BISHOP JAMES M. MAXON.* “The Anglican Communion has today the most impregnable position, intellectually speaking, in all Christendom.”—*One of the author’s conclusions.*]

**No. 25. ADVENTURES IN PARISH HISTORY, by Nelson R. Burr.**

.....copies @ 25c per copy.....\$.....

[This tells you how to write a Parish History. Dr. Burr has written nine.]

**No. 26. HIGHLIGHTS OF CHURCH HISTORY: EARLY AND MEDIEVAL, by Richard G. Salomon.**

.....copies @ 25c per copy, or 10 copies for \$2.....\$.....

[This is a brilliant essay. When originally delivered to the School of Religion for Men in Pittsburgh, it was greeted with a standing ovation. Beautifully printed.]

**No. 27. HIGHLIGHTS OF CHURCH HISTORY: THE REFORMATION, by Powel Mills Dawley.**

.....copies @ 25c per copy, or 10 copies for \$2.....\$.....

[We claim, without fear of contradiction, that this is the best essay on the English Reformation in 48 pages, which exists. Moreover, it is an exceedingly handsome brochure at a most reasonable price.]

**No. H1948. THE STATE OF THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, by Walter H. Stowe.**

.....copies, “The Historiographer,” 1948, which contains the above essay, @ 25c per copy or 5 copies for \$1.....\$.....

[Illuminating information on the U. S. A., on the Religious Situation in America, and an appraisal of the Elements of Strength and Weakness of the Episcopal Church today, not to be found elsewhere in an equal number of pages.]

---

---

Designs and Estimates Prepared for All Special Requirements

---

## LESLIE H. NOBBS

---

AIMING ALWAYS TO SERVE OUR  
CHURCH WITH THE DIGNITY OF DE-  
SIGN AND THE EXCELLENT WORK-  
MANSHIP ASSOCIATED WITH THE BEST  
IN ANGLICAN TRADITION.

---

FURNITURE • MEMORIALS • DECORATION

536 Madison Avenue

New York 22, N. Y.

---

Consultations Arranged • No Catalogues • No Stock

---

*Coming Soon*

### THE PROVINCE OF THE PACIFIC

By LOUIS CHILDS SANFORD

Late Bishop of San Joaquin

Every person attending the General Convention in San Francisco—whether Bishop, Presbyter, or Layman—should read this book. It will not only add greatly to one's knowledge of the Church in the Province of the Pacific, and therefore to one's understanding of it, but it should stimulate the other Provinces to more effective organization and work along the lines achieved by the Province of the Pacific.

*HANDSOMELY PRINTED AND BOUND . . . \$3*

THE CHURCH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

4205 Spruce Street



Philadelphia 4

nts

ck



**THE  
EPISCOPAL  
THEOLOGICAL  
SCHOOL**

Cambridge, Massachusetts

Situated within the Harvard University neighborhood.

Close affiliation with the various departments of the University—The Graduate School of Arts and Sciences, The Graduate School of Education, The Theological School, etc.—offering opportunities for study in such allied fields as philosophy, psychology, history, sociology, education, etc., and for post-graduate theological work leading to advanced degrees.

Information may be obtained from the Dean.

**The  
General Theological  
Seminary**

Three-year undergraduate course of prescribed and elective study.

Fourth-year course for graduates, offering larger opportunity for specialization.

Provision for more advanced work, leading to degrees of S. T. M. and D. Th.

Address

**THE DEAN**

Chelsea Square, New York  
City 11

For Catalogue, Address  
the Dean

**NASHOTAH HOUSE**

NASHOTAH, WIS.

A Theological Seminary  
with  
Collegiate Department

Dean:

THE VERY REV.

WILLIAM H. NES, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D.

The Collegiate Department is associated with Carroll College, Waukesha, Wis., and provides Postulants for Holy Orders with a combined Arts and Theology course, leading to the degrees of B. A. of Carroll College and B. D. of Nashotah House.

For catalogue and other information, write

The Dean, Nashotah, Wis.

**SEABURY-  
WESTERN  
THEOLOGICAL  
SEMINARY**

Evanston, Illinois

Located near Northwestern University, within easy access of the many institutions in Chicago and its suburbs. Excellent opportunities for both academic study and practical training in preparation for the Church's ministry.

For further information, address the Dean, 600 Haven Street, Evanston, Illinois.

# **THE CHURCH PENSION FUND**

**and its subsidiaries  
administered for the benefit of the Church**

## **The Church Hymnal Corporation**

**Publishers of The Hymnal; Book of Common Prayer;  
A Prayer Book for Soldiers and Sailors; Book of Offices  
for Certain Occasions; Stowe's Clerical Directory.**

## **The Church Life Insurance Corporation**

**Offers low cost insurance and annuity contracts to  
clergy who wish to supplement the protection for their  
families given by the Pension Fund, and to lay officials and  
active lay workers of the Church, either voluntary or paid,  
and their immediate families.**

## **The Church Fire Insurance Corporation**

**Low cost fire and windstorm insurance on property  
owned by or closely affiliated with the Church, and on the  
residences and personal property of the clergy.**

**Further information available by addressing  
any of the above at**

**20 Exchange Place**

**New York 5, N. Y.**